



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



654568.89



Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY.

Descendants of Henry Bright, jr., who died at Watertown, Mass., in 1696, are entitled to hold scholarships in Harvard College, established in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Mass., with one half the income of this Legacy. Such descendants failing, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

Received 14 Nov. 1901



Letters to Washington.

Vol. I., 1752-1756.

Vol. II., 1756-1758.

Vol. III., 1758-1770.

Each 8vo, \$5.00, *net*.

**HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & COMPANY,
BOSTON AND NEW YORK.**

Letters to Washington

AND

ACCOMPANYING PAPERS

PUBLISHED BY

THE SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL DAMES
OF AMERICA



EDITED BY

STANISLAUS MURRAY HAMILTON

Editor of the Writings of James Monroe

VOL. III

1758-1770



BOSTON AND NEW YORK
HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY
The Riverside Press, Cambridge
1901

~~6324.14~~

US 4568.89

Bright fund

III

COPYRIGHT, 1901, BY
THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III

1758	PAGE
FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH, JULY 30TH	1
Captain Rutherford's rangers — Building at Fort Loudoun — Carolinians.	
FROM ROBERT RUTHERFORD, ESQRE., JULY 31ST	3
Letters delivered — Fears for the campaign.	
FROM MAJOR FRANCIS HALKETT, AUGUST 2ND	5
Gun-locks at Fort Cumberland — Appointment of Brigade Major — Illness of General Forbes.	
RETURN OF THE VIRGINIA DETACHMENT UNDER LIEUTENANT-COLONEL STEPHEN, AUGUST 2ND	7
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, AUGUST 2ND	8
Smallpox — Departure of Sir John St. Clair — Indian attack — Military orders.	
FROM MR. CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK, AUGUST 3RD	9
Plantation affairs.	
FROM COLONEL HENRY BOUQUET, AUGUST 4TH	11
Military orders.	
FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE, AUGUST 4TH	11
Inclosing letter — Tobacco exported.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, AUGUST 4TH	12
Forwarding of ammunition — Grass guard — Military needs.	
FROM HENRY PRATHER, AUGUST 4TH	14
Transportation of military stores.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH, AUGUST 5TH	14
Ammunition furnished Carolina detachment — Personal affairs — Election accounts — Military accounts — Military orders.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, AUGUST 5TH	16
Transportation of ammunition — Need of clothes — Fears for the campaign.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., AUGUST 5TH	17
Rebuilding of Mount Vernon — Agricultural news — Military rumors.	

FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE, AUGUST 8TH	18
Tobacco exported — Affairs at Mount Vernon — Price of tobacco.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, AUGUST 8TH	19
Military orders — Dissatisfaction — Departure of Captain Gist — Pasturage.	
FROM CAPTAIN A. BOTOMWORTH, AUGUST 9TH	22
Transportation of troops — New road — Indian attacks — Cherokees.	
FROM COLONEL SIR JOHN ST. CLAIR, AUGUST 9TH	23
Transportation of ammunition — Need of grindstones and entrenching tools.	
FROM COLONEL HENRY BOUQUET, AUGUST 10TH	24
Transportation of troops — New road — Commissary affairs — Clothing — Indian attacks — Indian desertions — Military orders — General Forbes expected — Affairs at the North.	
PRICES AND RATES OF SUTLER'S GOODS AND LIQUORS AT REAS TOWN, AUGUST 10TH	27
FROM MR. JOHN PATTERSON, AUGUST 13TH	28
Rebuilding of Mount Vernon.	
FROM COLONEL THOMAS WALKER, AUGUST 14TH	29
Commissary affairs — Fears for the campaign — Illness.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH, AUGUST 15TH	30
Commissary affairs — Illness of Mr. Walker — Building at Fort Loudoun — Pay-roll inclosed — Desertion — Illness — Rangers.	
FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQRE., AUGUST 17TH	33
General Forbes expected — New road — Delays — Military orders.	
FROM COLONEL HENRY BOUQUET, AUGUST 17TH	34
Arrival of wagons — Military orders — Distance and condition of road — Reconnoitring — Indians — Transportation of troops and provisions — Affairs at the North — General Forbes — Illness.	
FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQRE., AUGUST 19TH	36
Dissatisfaction — New road — General Forbes expected — Reduction of Louisburg.	
FROM COLONEL HENRY BOUQUET, AUGUST 21ST	38
Commissary affairs — French encampment — General Forbes — New road — Military orders — Affairs at the North — Military returns.	
FROM COLEBY CHEW, AUGUST 22ND	39
Inclosing journal.	
FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE, AUGUST 22ND	43
Tobacco sales — Fears for the campaign — Rebuilding of Mount Vernon — Mr. Ramsay.	

Contents of Volume III

v

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH, AUGUST 22ND	45
Delivering of letters — Reduction of Louisburg.	
FROM COLONEL BOUQUET, AUGUST 23RD	46
Command of colonial troops — Military affairs.	
FROM CAPTAIN BOTOMWORTH, AUGUST 23RD	47
Troops at Loyal Hannon — General Forbes — Affairs at the North — Strength of Fort Du Quesne — Treaty with Ohio Indians.	
FROM HUMPHREY KNIGHT, AUGUST 23RD	48
Plantation affairs.	
FROM JOSEPH CHEW, ESQRE., AUGUST 23RD	49
Reduction of Louisburg.	
FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, AUGUST 23RD	50
Friendly — Delay in military affairs — Social — Intended departure to England.	
FROM RICHARD VERNON, AUGUST 24TH	52
Apology — Accounts — Commissary affairs.	
FROM HUMPHREY KNIGHT, AUGUST 24TH	54
Plantation affairs — Rebuilding of Mount Vernon.	
FROM CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK, AUGUST 26TH	56
Plantation affairs.	
FROM COLONEL BOUQUET, AUGUST 26TH	57
Commissary affairs — Indians — Death of Indian (Captain Bullen) — Transportation of troops.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH, AUGUST 27TH	58
Military returns — Deserters — Building at Fort Loudoun — Rangers — Illness.	
FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQRE., AUGUST 29TH	60
Arrival of Highlanders — New road — Cost of forwarding provisions — Transportation of timber — Illness — General Forbes — Provisions in store — Appraisement of horses and wagons — Reduction of Louisburg — Destruction of transports.	
FROM COLONEL BOUQUET, AUGUST 30TH	62
Marching orders — General Forbes expected — Commissary affairs — Garrison at Salt Lick — Disposal of sick — Expresses intercepted — Reduction of Louisburg.	
FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQRE., AUGUST 31st	65
Desertion of express to the French — Reduction of Louisburg — General Forbes — Arrival of Indians.	
FROM COLONEL BOUQUET, AUGUST 31ST	66
Fears interception of letters — Commissary affairs — Roads.	

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 1ST	67
Rebuilding of Mount Vernon — Plantation affairs — Reduction of Louisburg.	
FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE, SEPTEMBER 1ST	70
Goods imported — Military affairs — Death of Indian (Captain Bullen) — Incloses letter for Mr. Ramsay — Clothes sent by Burris.	
FROM HUMPHREY KNIGHT, SEPTEMBER 2ND	72
Letters miscarried — Plantation affairs — Rebuilding of Mount Vernon.	
FROM MR. JOHN PATTERSON, SEPTEMBER 2ND	75
Letters miscarried — Rebuilding of Mount Vernon.	
FROM MR. CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK, SEPTEMBER 3RD	77
Letter miscarried — Plantation affairs.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST, SEPTEMBER 3RD	79
French spies.	
FROM MR. JOHN KIRKPATRICK, SEPTEMBER 3RD	79
Intended departure for Scotland — Desires correspondence.	
FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 3RD	81
Sir John St. Clair and Lieutenant-Colonel Stephen — Colonel Dagworthy — General Forbes — Reduction of Louisburg.	
FROM COLONEL BOUQUET, SEPTEMBER 4TH.	82
Military orders — French reinforcements — Maryland militia — Disposal of sick — Marching orders — Ammunition and provisions — Need of wagons — Colonel Byrd's indisposition — Colonel Mer- cer — General Forbes.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH, SEPTEMBER 7TH	85
Accounts — Building at Fort Loudoun — Deserters — Pay-roll — Illness — Forwarding of letters, baggage, and provisions — Death of Colonel John Spotswood and Colonel Bussell — Poor crops pre- dicted — Loss of mare.	
FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, SEPTEMBER 9TH	87
Need of clothes and bayonets — Complaint against Sir John St. Clair — Virginia troops.	
RETURNS FROM FORT PEARSALL, SEPTEMBER	89
FROM MR. J. D. WILFER, SEPTEMBER 9TH	89
Military return destroyed — Requests money — Cattle	
FROM DR. HUGH MERCER, SEPTEMBER 10TH	90
Transportation of provisions — General Forbes expected.	
FROM DR. HUGH MERCER, SEPTEMBER 11TH	91
Forwarding of provisions — General Forbes and Colonel Bouquet expected.	

Contents of Volume III

vii

FROM JOSEPH CHEW, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 11TH	92
Military affairs at the North.	
FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 12TH	93
Illness of General Forbes — Commissary affairs — Indian attack — Major Grant's departure for Fort Du Quesne — Sir John St. Clair.	
FROM THE HONBLE SPEAKER ROBINSON, SEPTEMBER 13TH	94
Acts of Assembly relative to Virginia forces — Military delays.	
FROM LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, SEPTEMBER 13TH . .	96
Fort at Loyal Hannon — Clothing for soldiers — Intercepting of letters.	
FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 14TH	96
Friendly.	
FROM LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN, SEPTEMBER 14TH . .	98
Provisions and transportation — Departure of Major Grant — Movements of enemy — Dispute with Sir John St. Clair.	
FROM BRYAN FAIRFAX, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 15TH	99
Personal affairs.	
FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 15TH	100
Rebuilding of Mount Vernon — Augustine Washington — Jour- ney to Hampton — Virginia troops — Illness of Colonel Byrd.	
FROM DR. HUGH MERCER, SEPTEMBER 15TH	102
Arrival of General Forbes — Transportation of provisions.	
FROM GENERAL FORBES, SEPTEMBER 6TH	103
Commissary affairs — Illness.	
FROM THE HONBLE GOVERNOR FAUQUIER, SEPTEMBER 16TH . . .	103
Acknowledging inclosures — Action of Assembly — Payment of the forces — Speech to the Council and House of Burgesses — Ap- pointment of Major of Brigade.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH, SEPTEMBER 18TH	106
Building at Fort Loudoun — Desertions — Treatment of prisoners — Transportation of supplies — Pay-rolls.	
FROM PRESLEY THORNTON, ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 26TH	109
Friendly.	
FROM THE HONBLE GOVERNOR FAUQUIER, OCTOBER 7TH	111
Defeat of Major Grant — Blankets and commissions forwarded — Magazine destroyed at Fort Cumberland — Expresses to be fur- nished with money.	
FROM JOSEPH CHEW, ESQRE., OCTOBER 11TH	113
Death of Coleby Chew.	

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH, OCTOBER 12TH	114
Forwarding supplies — Building at Fort Loudoun — Horses advertised — Accounts.	
FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQRE., OCTOBER 17TH	117
Military rumors — Acts of Assembly relative to Virginia forces — Cherokees — Commissary affairs.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT MCKENZIE TO CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART	118
Duncards — Indian attack.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, OCTOBER 17TH	120
Ignorance of affair at Loyal Hannon — Provisions and forage.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, OCTOBER 22ND	120
Washington's march — Forwarding of letters — Marching orders — Major Wells to command at Reas Town — Military supplies — Virginia forces continued in service — Pennsylvania Assembly — C. W. Steuart.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, OCTOBER 24TH	122
Transportation of military supplies — Recovery of Lieutenant Duncanson.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, OCTOBER 25TH	123
Commissions — Transportation of troops and provisions.	
FROM COLONEL ANDREW LEWIS, OCTOBER 31ST	124
Condition as a prisoner — Captain Stobo — Captain Vanbraam.	
FROM THE HONORABLE GOVERNOR FAUQUIER, NOVEMBER 4TH	125
Acts of Assembly relative to Virginia forces — Payment of forces.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH, NOVEMBER 16TH	127
Money supplied to expresses — Forwarding of letters — Payrolls — Accounts — Complaint against Hardwick — Return of garrison.	
FROM COLONEL BOUQUET, NOVEMBER 16TH	128
Military supplies — Military orders.	
FROM BRIGADE-MAJOR FRANCIS HALKETT, NOVEMBER 21ST	130
Opening of road — Supplies and provisions.	
FROM THE HONBLE GOVERNOR FAUQUIER, NOVEMBER 22ND	131
Payment of Virginia forces.	
FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH, DECEMBER 2ND	131
Accounts — Movements of 2nd Virginia regiment — Frederick militia.	
FROM MR. CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK, DECEMBER 12TH	132
Receipt for supplies.	

Contents of Volume III

ix

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, DECEMBER 12TH	133
Arrival of baggage — Accommodations for the sick — Condition of garrison — Illness — Ranger's duty — Asks appointment to adjutancy of militia — Expresses gratitude.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, DECEMBER 20TH	135
Returns of regiment — Accounts — Condition of regiment — Ineffectual recruiting — Ranger's duty — Asks leave of absence.	
FROM DR. JAMES CRAIK, DECEMBER 20TH	137
Arrival at Winchester — Illness — Medicine needed — Resignation of Washington — Accounts.	
FROM CAPTAIN JOHN HALL, DECEMBER 22ND	139
Interrupted correspondence — Lack of news — Death of Baker and Campbell.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, DECEMBER 29TH	140
Expresses gratitude — Dispute with Colonel Stephen — Apology for opening letter — Rumor of appointing Colonel Stephen to command of regiment — Address of Virginia officers to Washington.	
THE ADDRESS OF THE OFFICERS OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT, DECEMBER 31ST	143
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, DECEMBER 31ST	146
Departure of Colonel Stephen — Condition of Virginia regiment — Orderly book — Fort Pitt — Movements of the enemy — Indian attack — Friendly — Washington's successor.	

1759

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JANUARY 16TH	150
Congratulations on Washington's marriage — Effect of Washington's resignation — Expresses gratitude — Confusion of commissions — Despondency — Desires to purchase company — Campaign of 1759 — Garrison at Fort Pitt — Desertion — Commission in Royal Americans.	
FROM THE HON ^{BLE} GOVERNOR FAUQUIER, FEBRUARY 7TH	154
Appointment of Captain Stewart.	
FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQ ^{RE} ., MARCH 19TH	154
Fall of Fort Du Quesne — Lack of news — Continuance of correspondence — Doctor Craik — Lands on the Ohio — Military affairs in Europe.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART	157
March to Fort Pitt — Friendly.	
FROM MR. JOHN GRAHAM, SEPTEMBER 14TH	158
Inclosing copies of land records.	
FROM COLONEL GEORGE MERCER, SEPTEMBER 16TH	158
Apology — Lands on the Ohio — Affairs at Pittsburg — Move-	

ments of the French — Fort Pitt — Captain Bullitt — Acknowledgment of congratulations on appointment — Restores Washington's horse — Captain Waggener.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, SEPTEMBER 28TH 163

Defence of the military — Captain Bullitt — Garrison at Fort Pitt — Plan of the fort — Scenery — The Ohio Indians — Trade with the Indians — Asks influence to procure Adjutancy — Despondency — Accounts — Accepts invitation — Captain Waggener.

1760

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JANUARY 25TH 170

Reasons for going to Williamsburg — Asks aid in the purchase of a company.

FROM CAPTAIN GEORGE MERCER, FEBRUARY 17TH 172

Office of surveyor of lands on the Ohio — Captain Bullitt — Colonel Stephen — Expedition against Quebec.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, MARCH 8TH 176

Acknowledgments — Acts of Assembly relative to Virginia regiment.

FROM HILL, LAMAR & HILL, MARCH 28TH 177

Inclosing bill of lading — Brisk demand for wines.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, APRIL 14TH 178

Indian attack — Rumored plans for military action — Condition of Virginia regiment — Colonel Stephen — Unsuccessful recruiting — Personal plans.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, MAY 14TH 180

Endeavors to engage gardener for Washington — Exorbitant charges — Meeting of Assembly — Project to enable veterans of Virginia regiment to retire on half pay.

FROM MR. CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK, MAY 18TH 182

Plantation affairs.

FROM MR. ANTHONY STROTHER, MAY 18TH 183

Land title.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JUNE 3RD 183

Endeavors to engage gardener for Washington — Washington's failure to reach Assembly in time — Expedition against Cherokees — Command of expedition — Expedition against Detroit — Rumors of attack — Action of Indians.

FROM THE REVEREND ANDREW BURNABY, JUNE 4TH 186

Friendly — Marriage of Speaker — Death of Mrs. Burwell — Illness of General Braxton.

FROM THE HONBLE JOHN ROBINSON, JUNE 8TH 187

Colonel Thomas Moore's debt.

Contents of Volume III

xi

FROM COLONEL THOMAS MOORE, JUNE 9TH	188
Deferring payment of debt.	
FROM THOMAS H. MARSHALL, ESQRE., JUNE 21ST	188
Sale of land.	
FROM THE REVEREND ANDREW BURNABY, JUNE 23RD	189
Expressing thanks for letters of introduction — Fishing party — Description of Philadelphia — Siege of Quebec — Alarming rumors — General Amherst — Marriage of Mr. Duchè to Miss Hopkinson — Thunderstorms in America.	
FROM MR. CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK, AUGUST 1ST	191
Price of cattle — Plantation affairs.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT MACKENZIE, AUGUST 12TH	193
Asks letter of recommendation to General Amherst — Building of forts at Venango and Presque Isle — Indians passive.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, OCTOBER 2ND	195
Movements of enemy — Rumored attack — Death of Engineer Du Plessis — Expedition against Quebec — Expedition against the Cherokees — Praise of Colonel Byrd — Personal plans — Complaint of injustice and partiality — Interrupted correspondence.	

1761

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, FEBRUARY 13TH	200
Intercepted letters — Reasons for not going to Mount Vernon — Colonel Stephen — Elections — Gabriel Jones.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, MARCH 12TH	203
Military affairs. — Election.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, MARCH 12TH	204
Military affairs — Condition of Virginia regiment — Proposal to reorganize the regiment.	
FROM GEORGE BOWDON, MARCH 24TH	210
Recommending Captain Marshall — Disposal of tobacco.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, APRIL 6TH	211
Expedition against the Cherokees — Officers — Jacob Vanbraam	
FROM THE REVEREND ANDREW BURNABY, APRIL 14TH	213
Expressing obligation — Terms of peace — Royal marriages — Colonel Fairfax — Colonel Ludwell — The ebbing and flowing well — Appointment of Colonel Thornton — Changes in English ministry.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JUNE 10TH	215
Washington's election — Military affairs — Marching orders — Colonel Grant — Appointment of General Monckton — Appoint- ment of General Amherst — Movements of the French.	

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JULY 7TH	218
Movements of regiment—Colonel Grant's engagement near Etchoe—Effect of delay in commissary department—Mr. Kennedy.	
ATTAKULLAKULLA'S SPEECH TO COLONEL BYRD, JULY 7TH	220
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JULY 20TH	223
Movements of regiment—Attakullakulla—Conclusion of Cherokee war—Illness.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, SEPTEMBER 17TH	225
Illness of Washington—Doctor McLean—Rumors of peace—Personal affairs.	
FROM THE REVEREND ANDREW BURNABY, DECEMBER 16TH	227
Washington's illness—The ebbing and flowing well—English politics—M. Bussy—Lord Down.	
FROM J. DAVENPORT	229
Personal affairs—Plantation affairs.	

1762

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JANUARY 25TH	231
Illness—Act of Assembly recompensing officers of Virginia regiment.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, FEBRUARY 26TH	233
Friendly—Colonel Stephen—Disbanding of Virginia regiment—Apology.	
FROM HILL, LAMAR & HILL, FEBRUARY 28TH	235
Inclosing bill of lading.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, MARCH 19TH	236
Disbanding of Virginia regiment—Personal movements—Raising of new troops—Personal affairs.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, NOVEMBER 15TH	238
Desires appointment as bearer of despatches to England relative to raising new troops.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, DECEMBER 14TH	242
Illness of Mrs. Washington—Effort to procure a gardener for Washington—Expressing gratitude—Recompense to officers—Personal affairs.	

1763

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JANUARY 18TH	245
Delayed departure—General Monckton—Personal plans—Intended departure for England.	

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, MARCH 2ND	248
Personal plans — Treaty of peace — Desires loan — Governor Morris — Sir Jeffrey Amherst.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JUNE 6TH	251
Acknowledging loan — Expressing gratitude — Personal affairs — General Monckton — General Amherst — Indian uprising.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, SEPTEMBER 3RD	254
Delayed departure — Personal plans — Affair near Bushy Run — Militia — Colonel Stephen.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, OCTOBER 13TH	258
Postal service — Indians — Delayed departure — Praise of Washington.	
FROM THE REVEREND ANDREW BURNABY, DECEMBER 14TH	259
Acknowledgments — Journey through France — Description of Leghorn — Florence — Expected arrival of Duke of York — Italians.	

1764

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JANUARY 14TH	262
Stormy voyage — Personal plans — Association for settling the Island of St. Johns — Marriage of Prince of Brunswick — American affairs in England — General Amherst — General Monckton.	
FROM WILLIAM GACHEN, JUNE 6TH	266
Executes commission for seed — Personal plans.	

1765

FROM THE REVEREND ANDREW BURNABY, APRIL 29TH	267
Difficulty in sending letters to America — Invitation — Preparations to receive Arch-Duke and Duchess — The Tuscans — The Corsicans — Governor Ellis.	
FROM LITTLETON EYRE, ESQRE, JUNE 5TH	269
Synopsis of will of John Custis.	
FROM CROSBIES & TRAFFORD, AUGUST 3RD	271
Inclosing bills and invoices.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, AUGUST 18TH	273
The Earl of Egmont — The Island of St. Johns — Draining the Dismal Swamp — The stamp tax.	
FROM MR. JOSEPH DAVENPORT, OCTOBER 16TH	280
Plantation affairs.	
FROM COLONEL GEORGE MASON, DECEMBER 23RD	282
Landlord and tenant rights.	
SCHEME FOR REPLEVYING GOODS AND DISTRESS FOR RENT	283

1766

FROM MR. WILLIAM HUNTER, FEBRUARY 15TH	286
Recommending Captain Rabeman.	
FROM COLONEL BERNARD MOORE, OCTOBER 21ST	287
Money affairs.	
FROM COLONEL THOMAS MOORE, OCTOBER 21ST	288
Deferring payment of debt.	
FROM COLONEL BERNARD MOORE, DECEMBER 29TH	291
Intention to sell plantation in King William County.	

1767

FROM DR. WILLIAM SAVAGE, MAY 25TH	293
Inability to keep appointment.	
FROM MR. HUGH STEPHENSON, JULY 1ST	294
Inability to keep appointment— Spinning woman.	
FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM CRAWFORD, SEPTEMBER 29TH	295
Purchase of land on the Ohio — Indian possessions — Mason and Dixon line — Neale & Company's grant — Ohio Company — Indian trading — Maryland back line.	
FROM JOHN ARMSTRONG, ESQRE., NOVEMBER 3RD	302
Mode of obtaining Pennsylvania land on the Ohio — Mason and Dixon line — Card playing — Indian uprising.	

1768

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, MARCH 10TH	307
Appointed Comptroller of Customs to Jamaica — Return of loan — Voyage to Jamaica — Description of Madeira.	
FROM MR. GABRIEL JONES, MARCH 25TH	311
Account against William Strother's estate.	
FROM COLONEL THOMAS MOORE, APRIL 30TH	312
Payment of bond.	
FROM MR. GABRIEL JONES, MAY 3RD	313
Fears of miscarriage of former letter.	
FROM COLONEL THOMAS MOORE, MAY 12TH	313
Payment of bond.	
FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER, JUNE 13TH	314
Education of John Parke Custis — Intention to remove to Annapolis.	
FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER, JUNE 16TH	316
Education of John Parke Custis.	

Contents of Volume III

xv

FROM WILLIAM SAVAGE, ESQRE., JULY 3RD	318
Relinquishment of bond by Mrs. Savage.	
FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER, JULY 15TH	320
Indisposition of John Parke Custis.	
FROM BRYAN FAIRFAX, ESQRE., JULY 20TH	321
Relinquishment of bond by Mrs. Savage— Invitation to Towlstow.	
FROM BRYAN FAIRFAX, ESQRE., JULY 30TH	323
Relinquishment of bond by Mrs. Savage.	
FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER, AUGUST 2ND	324
John Parke Custis — Private <i>versus</i> public education — Opinion as to particular attention to be shown Master Custis.	
FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER, SEPTEMBER 5TH	328
Illness of John Parke Custis.	

1769

FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM CRAWFORD, JANUARY 7TH	329
Acknowledging money — Lands on the Ohio — Purchase of negro escaped from the Indians.	
FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER, JANUARY 11TH	332
Illness — Reopening of school — Mr. Magowan — Mr. Coutts.	
FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART, JANUARY 25TH	333
Unhealthfulness of climate — Appointment of deputy — Gratitude — Officers of Virginia regiment — Discontent in the colonies — Mis- carriage of letters — Settlement of St. Johns — Suit against Van Rensselaer — Doctor Cockburn.	
FROM CAPTAIN JOHN POSEY, JANUARY 28TH	341
Requesting loan of bricks — His daughter Amelia.	
FROM GEORGE MASON, ESQRE., APRIL 5TH	342
Resolves of the merchants in Philadelphia — Measures to be adopted — Difficulties in tobacco-raising colonies — Advisability of not breaking all connection with England — The Virginia vestry.	
FROM GEORGE MASON, ESQRE., APRIL 23RD	345
Alterations in plan of association — Commission in Williamsburg — Reasons for alterations.	
"OLD PAPERS RESPECTING THE NON-IMPORTATION OF BRITISH GOODS"	346
FROM SAMUEL GIST, ESQRE., JUNE 17TH	356
Announcing death of Mr. Capel Hanbury — Soliciting trade.	
FROM THOMAS H. MARSHALL, ESQRE., JUNE 18TH	356
Exchange of land.	
FROM EDMUND PENDLETON, ESQRE., JULY 3RD	358
Opinion on wills of Lawrence and Augustine Washington.	

FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER, JULY 20TH	359
Inclosing educational accounts — John Parke Custis' improvement — Miss Boucher — The dancing school.	
FROM FIELDING LEWIS, JR., ESQRE., SEPTEMBER 15TH	361
Purchase of slaves.	
FROM COLONEL FIELDING LEWIS, SEPTEMBER 16TH	362
Fielding Lewis, Jr. — Severe storms — Elections.	
FROM MR. MOSES MONTGOMERIE, OCTOBER 5TH	363
Mrs. Savage's annuity.	
FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM CRAWFORD, OCTOBER 13TH	364
Surveying of land.	
FROM MR. ROBERT ALEXANDER, OCTOBER 27TH	364
Payment of sum due Fielding Lewis, Jr.	
FROM CAPTAIN DANIEL MCCARTY, DECEMBER 6TH	365
Land records — Vestry — Mrs. Posey — Mrs. Johnston — Land in Loudoun.	
FROM THE REVEREND JOSIAH JOHNSON, DECEMBER 20TH	366
Appointment of William Crawford as surveyor of officer's land.	
FROM THE REVEREND JAMES HARROCKS, DECEMBER 21ST	367
Appointment of William Crawford as surveyor of officer's land.	

1770

FROM DE BERDTS, LEE, & SAYRE, JANUARY 27TH	368
Soliciting trade.	
FROM THOMAS H. MARSHALL, ESQRE., MARCH 8TH	369
Misunderstanding about exchange of land.	

APPENDIX

[Copies of the following wills are preserved among the manuscript letters to Washington.]

WILL OF JOHN CUSTIS, DECEMBER 3RD, 1708	373
WILL OF JOHN WASHINGTON, JANUARY 22ND, 1697/98	383
WILL OF MARTHA HAYWARD, MAY 6TH, 1697	386
WILL OF LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, MARCH 11TH, 1697/98	388
WILL OF AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, APRIL 11TH, 1743	392
WILL OF LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, JUNE 20TH, 1752	398

LETTERS TO WASHINGTON

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH.

FORT LOUDOUN July y^e 30th 1758

SIR/I Received Your favour July y^e 25th by M^r Campbel's man, the Inclosed I have Sent Down by a Safe Hand, and According to your Directions I have Sent by the bearer Six plates and a dish, I received a Letter y^e Date of y^e 20th Ins^t from the Governor of Virginia wherein he has Informed me that Lord Fairffax and Cap^{tn} Rutherford has Wrote to him, Concerning y^e 20 Rangers that was Stationed here which has Given Displeasure To the Inhabitants, But he Say's Let what measures will be taken it Gives Dissatisfaction to one or another, for which he blames Cap^{tn} Rutherford and his Officers Very much, and Say's he Can't See that they are out of their duty at all as they are Paid by the Province, he Immagin's they Can be Orderred To any part for the Good of the Country, & as there Is a Quantity of the Country Stores at Winchester he thinks it Necessary that the Same twenty Shall Continue as a Guard, as it is not In his power to have them Reliev^{'d} by the Millitia or any Other Effective Men, Else he would Freely do it, he has also Wrote To Lord Fairffax & Cap^{tn} Rutherford, and Says he is Informed that the Com-

pany is More out of their duty by being Stationed by Sixes and Sevens at Particular houses, as he Imagine's y^e no person ought to be Indulged more than another, he Says if Lord Fairfax has Ninety miles of y^e Frontiers Diserted, he Immagin's it to be his own Ground, and he may have as many Commissions as he pleases to Raise in his own County, of y^e Millitia, but he Immagin's them all to be a Dissatisfyed People, and no Person whatsSoEver Can please them, Cap^m Rutherford thinks it Necessary to Divide his Company into three parts, and order one of them to make this place their Randisvows, and Constantly Keep rangeing Under the Mountains, and on the Watters of Cape Capon, and To return with what Inteligence they Can Get, In Every Two or three days, which I believe will be Greater Satisfaction to the men, to have one of their own Officers with them, it will answer the Intent of Guarding y^e Stores Near as well as to have them Constantly Garrisoned here, as their Return may be Every two days.

The Governor has Ordered me to Carry on the Well and Close the Buildings, and then to make a Return of what is Next wanting to be done, but has not mentioned one word about money, to Carry on those buildings it is not an Easie matter to Carry on So heavy Buildings without Subsistence, but Still I must be Contented & obey Orders, but Could wish times Better.

Thare is 25 of the Caralinians here & has not one Gun among them & I Dont know in What manner they will Get up to Fort Cumberland I have

Inclosed an Axact Return of all the Spare Arms left here belonging to the Contry — Colo Wood Still Very Bad yet with the Gout & is not able to write, but Begs to be Remember'd to You, as Well as Your Hum Servt.

CH^S SMITH

FROM ROBERT RUTHERFORD, ESQ.

WINCHESTER 31st of July 1758

DEAR SIR

I Reçd your kind favour of the 29th in a Large Packet, the other Letters therein Contained, I have given mostly with my own hand, and shall take Particular Care that the remainder be delivered Punctually, also to make known to your friends in gen^l how deeply you are Possess'd of Gratitude¹ —

Too Sensible of your Good intentions towards mySelf and Company as well towards the whole of the Distressd frontier Inhabitants, which has been clearly manifested in every of your actions; it was with the greatest reluctancy, that I urged you further on the Subject, as I was truly Conscious that nothing in your Power wou'd be wanting for the Common Good, but when you Consider the Strong incitements I had for so doing, I hope you will be good Enough to Pardon it in me —

I am Sincerely touch'd to find my Doubts of an inglorious Campain, (or an attempt of a Campain)

¹ See Washington's letters to Gabriel Jones and to Colonel James Wood, *Writings of Washington*, Ford, vol. ii. pp. 58, 59.

So greatly increased by the Most immoderate delays which Seem to attend it — I fear Our Country has Lavished a Large Sum for Little or no Purpose — in short, there Appears so great an infatuation throughout the whole, that I have really almost Lost hope of a Person's either gaining Credit or giving Satisfaction: for even this new man at the Helm, Seems to be already Prepossess'd and Certainly entertains the most inconsistent notion of the Frontiers, that ever enter'd the Mind of Man¹ — I am indeed Oblig'd to Say that it woud give me Real Pleasure to See you injoy your Estate in a Private Capacity; Since I See no other Prospect, than, that, of your noble and greatly Laudable design (in taking on you the Toilsom Post you now hold) at Last Baffled and all your Zealous Efforts Prove fruitless — May the Power infinite direct you for the best and Protect you is the ardent wish of

Dear Sir

your Most obed^t

Hble Serv^t

R. RUTHERFORD

¹ Washington, as well as all in correspondence with him, appears at this time to have been greatly discouraged over the delay attending the expedition. As the season advanced this feeling increased, until even General Forbes himself despaired of reaching Fort Du Quesne in season. On the 11th of November a council was held at Loyal Hannon, over which the general presided, where it was decided that, on account of the lateness and severity of the season, it would not be expedient to proceed farther during this campaign. Information of the indefensible condition of Fort Du Quesne, brought in camp by three prisoners on the 13th, however, entirely changed their plans. On the 15th of November they set out, opening the road as they went. They arrived on the 25th, to find the fort, of which they took possession, destroyed by fire and deserted by the enemy. Washington, writing on the 28th to Governor Fauquier, says: "The enemy, after letting us get within a day's march of the place, burned the fort, and ran away (by the light of it) at night, going down the Ohio by water, to the number of about 500 men — from our best information."

FROM MAJOR FRANCIS HALKETT.

CAMP AT CARLISLE 2^d August 1758.

DEAR WASHINGTON

I Received your letter, & Returns from Fort Cumberland. — as to my giving you my advice about the covers for your locks, I think you are the properest judge what cane be done at F. Cumberland, being immediately upon the Spot, and we can send you no assistance from hence, as many as can, I would provide, those you cannot, their is no helpe for, their Blankets will always be a great safety to them.¹ —

It is necessary the Troops from Virginia — should have a Brigade Major the same as Pensylvania, and the General expects that you will be provided with one against you join, it is intirely a Provincial affair, & to be of your own appointing, the recommendation General Forbes leaves to you, if it is to be Stewart, he must be as Captain to your Battalion, & Brigade Major, an other Officer must be appointed Captain to the Troop, he already holds two Commissions, both as Captain in your Battalion, & of the light Troop, his having more would be inconvenient. — Major Shippen has ten Shillings pr day extraordinary, allowd him by the Commissioners of Pinsylvania, for being Brigade Major.

¹ "DEAR HALKET, — . . . It is morally impossible to get at this place covers for our gun-locks ; having nothing but neats hydes to make them of, and an insufficiency of those to answer the purpose — The Commissarys ask 18/ a piece for them. Pray give me your advice on this case. . . . Yours most affectionately, GEO: WASHINGTON."

Make my appology to Captain Stewart for not being able to write to him at this time, he will send his Return of the Troop to me, the same as he did with General Braddock, as he is a distinct Corps, the detachment that he sent down to Lancaster, are all sent to Reastown. —

The General has been much afflicted with the Flux, he still is extreamly weak, but I am in hopes he will soon be able to set out for Reas town.¹ I am
Dear Washington

Your most obedient Servant
and ever well wisher

FRANCIS HALKETT

¹ Early in July General Forbes contracted camp dysentery, from the effects of which he never entirely recovered; but he never lost his characteristic energy and indomitable will. He continued in command of the expedition during the entire campaign, discharging his duties stretched upon a litter slung between two horses. In this condition he performed the perilous journey from Loyal Hannon to Fort Du Quesne. He returned to Philadelphia January 14, 1759, and died in that city March 10. In a letter to Governor Fauquier of November 28, Washington bore testimony to the conduct of this gallant soldier, saying: "General Forbes is very assiduous in getting these matters settled upon a solid basis, and has great merit for the happy issue to which he has brought our affairs, infirm and worn down as he is."

On the site of old Fort Du Quesne stands to-day the rich and prosperous city of Pittsburg. To John Forbes, William Pitt (after whom Forbes named it), and to George Washington, with his Virginians, it is indeed a noble monument.

*A Daily Return of the Virginia Detachment Under the Command of Lt. Col. Stephens Camp at Raystown
August the 2^d. 1758 ~*

Companies	Commiss ^d Officers			Staff	Non Commiss ^d		Effective Rank & File				Since last Return		
	Present	on Comm ^d									To Mount		
	Colo Lt. Colo Majr Capt ^s Lts En ^s	Capt ^s Lieut ^s Ensignes	Adjut ^s Q ^r Masters Surgeons Mates	Serjts Fifts Drums	Serjts Drums	Fit for duty Sick On Comm ^d on Pub ^l Work Camp Col ^r men Prisoners Total	Serjts Corp ^s Private						
Cole Washingtons	• • • 1 1 •	• • • • •	• • • • 1	2 2 2 2	1 • •	51 5 16 10 6 • 88	2 2 3	48					
Lt. Cole Stephens	• 1 • • 2 •	• • • • 1	• • • • •	3 • • 1	1 • •	58 5 14 5 6 • 88	3 2 2	56					
Maj. Lewises	• • 1 • 2 1	• • • • •	• • • • •	3 • • 2	• • •	52 4 17 2 6 • 81	3 3 3	49					
Capt. R. Stewarts	• • • • 1 1	• • • • •	• • • • •	3 • • 2	1 • •	54 4 15 4 6 • 83	2 3 3	51					
Capt. Buletts	• • • • 2 1	• • • • •	• • • • •	3 • • 2	1 • •	55 6 18 2 6 • 87	2 3 3	52					
Capt. Walt. Stewarts	• • • • 1 1	• • • • •	• • • • •	4 2 2 •	• • •	57 5 20 4 6 • 92	1 • •	54					
Capt. Fieldes	• • • • 2 1	• • • • •	• • • • •	4 • • •	• • •	• 17 • 79 • • 96	• • •	•					
Totall	• 1 1 2 11 4	2 2 2	• • • • 1	22 4 11	4 • •	327 46 100 106 36 • 615	13 17	310					

Visiting officer Lt. Baker

R Hubbard Lt. Adj.

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

CAMP AT RAES-TOWN August 24 1758

D^R SIR

It gives me great Concern to acquaint you that Lieut Lawson & two men of your Regiment are down in the Small Pox — It first discoverd it self yesterday, when I immediatly Set about Building an Hospital at a distance from Camp to receive the Infected — and reconnoitred ground for a New Camp for the Virginians, which is to be mov'd to day 2 miles S-E of this Place — All the men taken with the disease shall be movd to the Hospital immediatly where they will have a particular guard of men who have had the Small Pox; a Doct & Nurses to Stay with them, without any Correspondence with us. I am in hopes that in a fortnight, following this method, the disease will disappear — I would advise you to have Cap^t Flemings Company encamp by themselves, least they Should have Carryd the Infection to Fort Cumberland —

Yesterday S^t John S^t Clair marchd with Seven days provisions to the Westw^d escorted by 160 men and fourteen Light Horse —

Munday afternoon about 2¹/₂ miles from the Camp on Cumberland Road Michael Scully was driving in two horses; when an Indian presented his Gun at him, which misd fire — Scully Springing forward in Surprise, found another Savage within ten paces of him, who did the Same, and his Gun also misd fire, The Indian immediatly run up with his Tomhawk, when Scully Shot him within four paces of him. Another Indian made at Scully directly, whom

he knocked down with the Butt of his Gun; and was that Instant Seisd by the third, who wounded him twice on the head with a hanger & cut Slightly across his Face with his Scalping knife, with an Intent to carry off his Scalp; Scully being Very Strong Seisd him & throwd him down on the Other — gave him a Stroke with his Gun, & run off imagining there was more, and Came into Camp, with two wounds in his head, a Scratch with a knife over his face, a wound in his Arm, one in his hand defending his head, one in his Thigh & a wound with a Tomhawk in his Leg which he receivd in Running Off — — M^r Chew & the Indians sent out; believe one of the Indians killed & that the Story is true having seen where Scully had Struggled &c —

Col Bouquet orders me to desire you'll be so good as send out Cap^t Poseys Company to Bridge & Mend Some of the Road leading to this place from Fort Cumberland. I am with respect

Sir,

Your most Ob^t h^{ble} Ser

ADAM STEPHEN

P. S.

Cap^t Blag mentiond his Forage money to me you only sent him as a Sub.

FROM MR. CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK.

BULLSKIN August 3^d 1758 —

HON^d SIR

Your's of the 13th Ult^o I have Received by M^r Smith, I have done my Endeavours to get you a sat-

isfactory Acc^t about the flour, but can get no Other than what you have already got, but that M^r Perkins received one order from you to the Baker for 200 W^t & accordingly Deliver'd it, his Miller also says that several persons at Different Times came from you to him for flour & that he Accordingly Deliver'd it to them not knowing or thinking that there wou'd be any after Disputes about it, y^r Waggoner Brought fifteen Barrels of Flour from Mill & left it between the smith's shop & y^r Stable, of which I have found Ten Barrels & Deliver'd them to the Contract. & can give no Acc^t of the other five, — your people are all in good health, and am Glad to inform you that we had a very good Rain on Monday last, we have not had any of any Consequence since the Season in May last, in the Drought there was a great deal of our Tob^o burnt up, & our Corn suffer'd pritty much, but we are as well of as our Neighbours, notwithstanding, we reserved our plants, & planted them on Monday and Tuesday last, & do hope, if we have Seasonable Weather that we shall make some Tob^o, The Stray Creatures that were on the Plantation last year & which I posted are now come back again, & the mare has got a young Colt, they are troublesome to me as they were last year, so that I am forced to hamper the mare, & keep her in an Inclosure to keep her & her Colts out of Mischief, please to let me know what I must do with them, 'tis dangerous for me to keep them as I am sure they were Stolen from me last year, we have a good harvest I Conclude

with my Sincere wishes for y^r Success & safe return
and am y^r most humble & Obedient Serv^t

CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK

P. S. pray send me an answer by the first Oppor-
tunity.

FROM COLONEL HENRY BOUQUET.

CAMP NEAR REAS TOWN 4th August, 1758.

DEAR SIR

I forgot to mention in my Letter of Yesterday your
Second Company of Artificers, which I beg you will
Send here with their Tools, Tents & Baggage.

By the Waggon which brought here the Cloathing
for Cap^t Field's Company, I send 12 Tents for the
four Comp^s of your Reg^t at Cumberland; I think it
is the number wanted, but if I was mistaken having
not the Return under my hand, Please to let me
know how many more will compleat you

I am

D^t Sir

Your most obed^t hble
Servant

HENRY BOUQUET

FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE.

ALEX^r Aug^t 4th 1758

D^r SIR

The Inclosed I took out of the Mail going to
W^mburg Expecting it Woud Meet a Reader Passage

to You from hence I Send it Up to the Care of M^r Smith —

I have the Pleasure to Acquaint You that Cope-thorn is Arrived Safe at Bristoll tho' its said he has Damaged Sum of his Tobacco —

We have No News here Y^r Work seem to Me Goes on Well M^r Carlyle & M^r Dalton Joyn Me In Comp^{ts} & am

D^r Sir

Y^r Very Hble Ser^t

JOHN CARLYLE

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

CRESAP's August 4th 1758 —

DEAR SIR

Last night 37 Waggons with Muskett Ball came here from Fort Frederick 18 of which were unloaded here and returns to Fort Frederick for more the other 19 proceeds to Fort Cumberland, Gov^r Sharpe desir'd Captain Ware Command^r the Escort to apply to me for a small Reinforcement to the Convoy now going to Fort Cumberland I have added a Serjeant & 12 to it which makes it near 50 Effectives Lieu^t Pretter remains here with 7 Men & no Provisions, he applied to me for a supply and as he has so few and these quite in want I have agreed to supply him till I receive your orders he informs me that the 19 waggons that's now going up to Fort Cumberland is to return to morrow for the Ball left here and that he by Gov^r Sharpe's orders has applied to you for an Escort for them — If you think proper I

imagine it would be a good way to Relieve the Grass Guard¹ to morrow in place of next day, the waggons to come down with new Guard & to return Loaded with the old, which would save a Command for that purpose —

Many of the Boxes are in very bad order and some of the Ball lost by their own acknowledgment

I wrote by almost every opportunity that's gone to Winchester for these 3 weeks past for hair to Stuff our Saddles but could get none, by which many of the horses backs are almost ruin'd, our Jaunt to Rays Town added no less than six to that Number, the whole wou'd soon be hurt without I can remove the cause therefore sent off Serjeant Baltimore and Hensock last night to Winchester for hair and new Scabbards for the Swords which they are in great want off, this I hope you'll approve off as it's absolutely necessary —

If any thing new or Interesting has occur'd will be vastly oblig'd by your dropping me a line — I beg you will offer my Complimt^s to Col^l Byrd & the rest of the Gent^l and believe me ever to be

With the highest Esteem & greatest Deference

My Dear Colonel

Your most Affect^s & mo^t Ob^t Hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

¹ Good pasturage was an essential feature of encampments, and as well as the horses was most carefully guarded.

FROM HENRY PRATHER.

OLD TOWN ^{August} ~~July~~ the 4th 1758.

SIR

Agreable to my Instructions from his Excellency Horatio Sharpe Ime ordered to write to you for an Escort, with Waggon; to take Nineteen Lode of his Majesties stores from this to Fort Cumb^{ld} & I shall Like wise wate here with Eight men to Assist with them up & Shall want Provision sent with the Waggon as we have none but what I borrow

Am with Respect your

Most Obedient Humbel S^t

HENRY PRATHER

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH.

FORT LOUDOUN Aug^d 5th 1758

SIR

I Receiv^d Your Favour by the Indians Which According to Your Orders I have Furnised the Carolina Detachment with Armes & Ammonition, Your Over Sear & myself went Yesterday to Cap^t Perkinse's to see if we Could Get any Intelligence of the Remainder Part of Your Flwor which the Miller Informes me that by Your Orders Lestways Bishops that he was to Deliver to Smith the Baker 200, ^{w^t} & to Several Different People besids further he says that Your Waggoner at Different Times, Carried Large Baggsfulls of Flour Down to Your Quarter, I Can Realy Git no Further Sattisfaction

then before but beleivs they have Actted Very Cear-
liss in the Matter, Your Peter smith has been Ex-
treamely ill with the Plurycy but is some What
mended, I have Inclos'd another Small Acco^t that I
have Paid Col^o Hite on the Acco^t of the Ellection
I Dont know Weather I have Acted Prudent or not
but is Paid of all Acco^{ts} that was Contracted at that
time which Will not amount to more than Forty
Pounds, the 25 Pound You left with me, is allmost
made Use, of, In Paying the Miner as there was
Eight Pound Due before You went away the Smiths
Acco^t will Run Pretty High in Makeing & Pointing
the Orgors for the Well, I have been Oblige to Pay
a Doctor for Attending the Sick in the Fort, I
Should be mutch Oblige to You to Inform me, in
what Manner I am to be Supplyd with Subsistance
my Money being allmost out the Governor wrote
Very kind to me & Desires as I will still Carry on
the Building but is Never Mentioned one Word
about Money, I am D^r Sir Your Friend & Very
Hble Serv^t

CHA^s SMITH

I have Inclosd Your News Paper & the Rest of
the Gentlemens I Jest now Recav^d orders from Gen-
eral Forbes to Deliver us an Axacte of all the Stores
& Working Tools at Winchester —

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

I last night had the pleasure of receiving your very agreeable and obliging favour by M^r Gist, 15 of the men that he brought down with him Join'd to the old Guard Escorts the waggons with ~~the waggons~~ with the Remainder of the Ball to Fort Cumberland

Jenkins with a Corporal & 6 Horse set out from here highly pleas'd with his Escort I gave the Corporal orders to see him over Spring Gap Mountain and much farther as the old Gen^l should judge necessary as there's no Signs of the Enemy lately discover'd I hope he'll get down save —

Last night Tom Join'd me without arms and destitute of every necessary, I have return'd M^r Kenzie of Cap^t Woodward's Comp^y in his room but as M^r Kenzie did not care to part with his Regimentals I'm at loss how to get a Coat & Jacket for Tom as many of our men must soon, one way or other be provided for I imagined a Coat and Jacket might be spar'd without any inconvenience to the Service —

The Intelligence of our affairs you are pleas'd to favour me with gives me the deepest concern — Our once well grounded hopes will too probably be Blasted and the Glorious Prospect that once appear'd so full in view will dread be intersepted by Clouds of Gloomy Disappointments But as Gen^l Renschild told Peter the Great it is our Business to obey — I wish to Heaven it was possible you cou'd have a Conference with the General My heart Bleeds — I dare not

proceed — I ever am with the most perfect and unalterable Esteem & Regard

my Dear Col^o

Your mo: Affect^t. & mo: Ob^t. hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

CRESAPS }
aug^t. 5th 1758 }

Please offer my Complemt^t to Col^o. Byrd & C^t

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

BELVOIR Aug^t. 5th 1758

DEAR SIR

I have scarcely time to acquaint you That I was Yesterday at Mount Vernon to Visit M^r. Patterson, who consulted me about taking up the upper Floors, as you gave him no orders about them, whereupon I had them clear'd in order to View them the better, and found most of them very uneven and several defective plank, upon which I made Patterson calculate the difference of Expence, between New laying them & intire new, which you'l see is too trifling to hesitate a moment provided you choose either.

Undoubtedly they may^{do} with a little plaining, but that cant bring them even, or make them of a piece with the rest of the House. If you prefer a new Floor, their must be new Doors also, So that we beg you'l consider this matter and lett us have your directions — This word reminds me of breaking one of yours, which we hope you'l pardon, But it was upon seeing full imploy for the joiners, and that it

VOL. III.

would take too much of their time That I took the liberty to hire a hand to paint the House, which is suffering for want of it — I think the Chimneys above are too much contracted and would be better were they enlarged. For if you remember they are taken in but whether to prevent Smoaking or for a Stove you perhaps can best tell, and the only one that can direct us — I have the pleasure to acquaint you, That you have some of the finest Tobacco & Corn I have seen this Year and a pritty full Crop of both which I believe is more than any in this or the next County can say. But yett we want much rain to make it, and the Grass spring. for I have never seen so melancholy a Prospect. It is reported pritty confidently that our Fleet, has Landed a body of Troop under the Command of the Duke of Marlborough at ^{Seven} S^t Maloa or near it, and taken [^]Ships of War all the Privateers and many Transports, but I hope soon to see it confirmed and some further particulars

M^{rs} Fairfax Miss Cary Hannah & the Miss Dents join in their best wishes with Dear Sir

Your most Obed^t and very humble

Serv^t

W^m FAIRFAX

FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE.

ALEX^s Aug^t 8th 1758

D^r SIR

I Wrote You A few days Ago & Acquainted you that the Newgent Only Cap^t Copethorn had gote Safe home tho' had damaged A little of his Tobacco

(Yours I hope & Mine are out of that Quantity) to the Above Letter I desire to be referr'd & Now I have Very little to Say more than that I wou'd not Lett an Oppertunity Slip Without Giveing you the Trouble of A few lines to keep Up A Correspondence So Agreeable to Me—

Y^r house I am to let this day is Cover'd In & believe Everything their Goes on well (as Col Fairfax tells Me) You have the Only Good Crop In these parts In both Tobacco & Corn—

Tobacco Continues at 25/ ¹⁰/₁₀₀ C^t & If any Number of Ships Comes In Next Year I do not know What price it May Be— We have No News here, M^r Dalton & All y^r Acquaintances M^r Carlyle Amongst the first, Wish & Pray for y^r Safe return As does y^r rely Affectionet & obliged Hble Servant.

JOHN CARLYLE

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

Early this morning I had the very great pleasure of rec^d your very acceptable Letter of yesterday, Covering Major Halkett's of the 2^d Ins^t, and with infinite satisfaction observe that fresh mark of your sincere Friendship, and would be quite happy by Fortune's presenting me with opportunities of testifying the high sense which my grateful heart will ever retain of it¹—

¹ CAMP AT FORT CUMBERLAND, August 11, 1758.

MY DEAR LIEUTENANT,— I am sorry to transmit an order that will give you pain, but must nevertheless tell you that the following came in a letter from Colo. Bouquet to me last night. "As our troop of light-horse is too much harassed by con-

I need not say how happy I should be in being with you but from the Maj^r's method of mentioning it I imagine it might not be agreeable, and perhaps might be made use off as an acquittance from other Promises— On the other hand should any thing happen the General for whose Recovery I begin to be afraid, I should be very unhappy in the Horse— I have wrote at large to the Maj^r on the Subject which I inclose you open, when you peruse it be so good as to Seal & forward it if it can remain undetermin'd till you receive an answer it's well if not without inconvenience I must give up thoughts of it and trust to Promises as usual— O! wretched Dependence! how severe are your Laws, and how miserable your Votarys! Would Heaven be pleas'd to extricate me from your Clutches no fair Promises nor Gilded Prospects should ever tempt me to venture in your reach But notwithstanding unerring Experience has taught me how little the Promises of the Great are to be depended on yet alas! it's all I have to Trust to— After having wasted so much of my Youth, impair'd my Constitution and sank the means of getting a livelihood in another way, I with horror

tinual service, I desire you will send me half of Captain Stewart's troop, with one or two of his officers, as you may think necessary to take care of them." As the Colonel gives me a discretionary power to send *one or two*, one must be his lot; and that I think should be your Cornet, as Mr. Crawford is appointed to the Troop pro tempore only, he should be put to little inconvenience.— It will be scarcely worth your while to confine yourself to the other half of your troop; I should be glad, therefore, to have your company at this place, as I think you may trust to Mr. Crawford's care. However in this case, pursue your own inclinations.

Your letter to Major Halkett got to Raystown in less than 24 hours after you wrote it. I shall appoint no person to do Brigade-Major's Duty, until I hear from that Gentleman, as you may be assured in this, as in all things else I have the strongest inclination to serve you; being Dear Stewart, with most Unfeigned truth your affectionate friend, and obedient servant,

GEO: WASHINGTON.

behold myself plung'd in greater uncertaintys Than
when I first Enter'd the Service But such are often
the Fruits of Ambition — Should I survive the war
my ruin appears inevitable

As the Officer who came to Relieve M^r Gist did
not get here till near Reville Beating M^r Gist thought
it would be imprudent to set out before Evening, but
as he proposes leaving Fort Cumberland before day
to morrow makes no doubt of overtaking Cap^t M^c-
Kenzie.

Tom waits on you for your orders for a Coat &
Jacket, I will furnish him with Shirts, Stock^s & C^t
and as there must soon be many more Coats than
Men I imagine a Coat & Jackett might readily be
spard he is extremely willing to be put under Stop-
pages till your acco^t against him is paid —

As the Grass here begins to grow scarce, I send
all the Horses to a Plantation about half a mile from
hence for 5 or 6 hours every day, and reserves what
remains here for the Sheep & Horned Cattle —
I ever am with the highest Esteem & greatest
Deference

My Dear Colonel

Your most Affect^d &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

CRESAPS Aug^t 8th 1758 }

Please offer my Complent^s to Col^{ls} Byrd & Mercer

FROM CAPTAIN A. BOTOMWORTH.

CAMP AT RAYS TOWN 9th Aug^r 1758

DEAR SIR

I rec^d your Canteens by the Waggon which brought up the Artillery & delivered them immediately to the Care of Cap^t Stewart who informs me he forwarded them by L^t Campbell the day they arrived. I wish you could have had them sooner, they cost £3.19.0 at Philad^a/ & 18^s for their Carriage to Carlisle the Ballance due you Shall repay when I have the pleasure of seeing you again I'm afraid somebody has made free with two mustard Bottles as there seems a Deficiency, I had no particular acco^t of the Contents therefor cant say what number of bottles there were Col^o Stephens is on Command upon the road over the Hills with a Detachment of 500 men from the whole, the remaining Companies of your Reg^t all march to morrow upon the same Duty & Col^o Byrds. I believe I may with some Certainty tell you that the Destination of all the Troops is this way, I know that will not be agreeable to you and my Friend Col^o Byrd but we must Submit S^r Jn^o and some Engineers have reconnoitred as far as Low-alhannan¹ (within 50 miles of Du Quesne) and report it practicable to make a very good road, superior to Braddock's, the Gen^l was to set off the 5th from Carlisle we have two Waggoners Scalped and two wounded betwixt this & Lyttleton by two Separate Parties of Enemy Indians I have sent off two different Parties

1 Loyal Hannon.

of Cherokees from hence to endeavour to intercept them excuse extreme hurry and believe me with all Sincerity

Y^r most Obliged Hble Serv^t

A. BOTOMWORTH

Yesterday 48 of the Cherokees went away to their Nation.

FROM COLONEL SIR JOHN ST. CLAIR.

CAMP AT RAYS TOWN Aug^t 9th 1758

DEAR SIR

M^r Long the Waggon M^r of Maryland arrived here last night with 18 Waggon^s, which are to be loaded this day and shall set off for fort Cumberland with about 50 Waggon^s empty, these with M^r Longs 18 are to return to this place loaded as follows, which I beg you will give directions about.

	Waggon ^s
350 Boxes Muskett Ball 14 in a Waggon . . .	25
200 Eight Inch Shells 30 in a Waggon . . .	7
700 Royal Shells 100 in a Waggon . . .	7
	<hr/>
	39

What Waggon^s Remain are to be loaded with Corn or Oats, and lest the Baggs be insufficient I have sent 700 Bushel Sand bags which are not to be used but in case of Necessity.

The Convoy of 18 Waggon^s which are now on the Road from fort frederick to fort Cumberland are to be forwarded to this place, and the Convoy that is said to be at Pearsalls the 15th are likewise to be sent

on from fort Cumberland to this place. We are in great want of Grindstones ours not being come from fort frederick if you cou'd spare us a Couple, I should be much obliged to you, they may be replaced to you immediately. If you can send us any Entrenching Tools it will very much accelerate our Work.

I am with great Regard

Dear Sir

Your most obedient and
most humble Servant

JOHN ST CLAIR

P. S. you may give the Waggoners
for 4 Horses 6 Bushells of Corn
for 14 Days

FROM COLONEL HENRY BOUQUET.

REAS TOWN CAMP 10th Aug: 1758

DEAR SIR

Cap^t Possey's Company is marched upon the Road, and as the Small Pox broke out some days ago in your Reg^t I have Sent them all wth Col. Stephens over Allegheny Hill: The first Batt. of Pennsylvania will follow them and we shall have about 1200 Men in the distance of 36 miles.

The Road will be cut to morrow night to the foot of the mountain, where different Parties are to join to cut the Gap, and join the Division wth Col Stephens.

I have Sent you Provisions, and the Waggon Master has his Directions for his Load, I beg of you to give the necessary orders to expedite that Convoy,

Sir John has wrote you upon it and given directions for the forrage to be issued to the Waggoners.

Your men have lefft their Coats here, but as this Expedition goes on So Slowly, I am afraid the Winter will overtake us, before you can get your Cloathing again; for my Part I have Sent for the Coats of the R. A.¹ and make them wear them: Please to give your orders to L Col Stephens on that Subject. They could be lefft at Loyal Hanning our first deposite and would be at hand at all Events.

Besides the two Waggoners Scalped and the two missing, one of our Escorts was attacked the Same day had two men wounded, but lost none: another man riding down was shot thro' the thigh: but Saved by immediate assistance: I hope that Some of those rascals will fall in wth Some of our Parties.

We have lost 50 of our Indians, but I don't look on them to be of great Service if we are once over the Mountains, which will Shortly be the Case.

As our Troop of Light Horse is too much harassed by continual Service, I desire you will Send me half of Cap^t Stuart's Troop, with one or two of his Officers, as you may think necessary to take care of them.

I expect daily the General or his orders to march my-Self to Loyal Hanning: We find happily less difficulty in opening the Road than we imagined. To this moment the choice of Roads has not contributed to retard the Expedition: The artillery horses are So harrassed that they can not move for 8 days.

¹ Royal Americans.

No Letters nor News from the Settlements — a Letter from Boston 24th July makes no mention of Louisburg, which I do not like.¹

5600 men under the Comand of Brig. General Stanwix are marched to the Carrying Place upon Mohawk River, to oppose a great Body of french coming down that Way.

Please to write to M^r Walker to Send us as soon as possible a Supply of Cattle: The Calculation upon Paper will Starve us.

If the Tools from Fort Frederic are Sent to Cumberland, Send them to us.

I am

D^r S^r:

Your most obed^t hble servant

HENRY BOUQUET.

If you have any miners

Please to order them here²

¹ "I could wish most sincerely that our accounts from the northward were clearer, and more favourable than they appear to be. If you have any intelligence from Ticonderoga I should be extremely thankful for the account thereof. We have expected hourly to hear that Louisburgh is in our hands: Pray Heaven, we may not be disappointed at last." — Washington in reply, August 13.

² "No tools are yet arrived from Fort Frederick, nor have we any *miners* at this place: There were one or two pretty good ones in my own company; and where that company is you best can tell." — Washington's answer.

A Copy of the Prices & Rates of Suttlers Goods & Liquors Settled at Reas Town Aug^t 10th 1758. By Order of Colo. Bouquet Commanding Officer

Prices & Rates at	Reas Town	Loyall Hannon	the Ohio
	£ " S " D	£ " S " D	£ " S " D
Madeira Wine pr. Gallon . . .	0 " 18 - 0 "	1 " 0 " 0	1 " 2 " 0
Vedonia do " do . . .	- 11 -	- 11 -	- 12 -
West India Rum do . . .	10 . . .	11 . 6	13 . . .
Spirits do . . .	12 . . .	13 . 6	15 . . .
Shrub do . . .	1 . 7 . . .	1 . 10 . . .	1 . 13 . . .
Shrub Punch for 3 Pints . . .	2 . 3	2 . 3	3 . . .
Fruit do do . . .	2 . 3	2 . 3	3 . . .
Sangoree do . . .	2 . 3	2 . 3	3 . . .
Mimm do . . .	1 . 3	1 . 6	1 . 10
Single Refind Sugar pr lb . . .	2 . . .	2 . 3	2 . 6
Brown do do . . .	1 . 3	1 . 6	1 . 9
Hard Soap do . . .	1 . 4	1 . 7	1 . 10
Tamarinds do . . .	2 . . .	2 . 3	2 . 6
Candles do . . .	1 . 6	1 . 9	2 . . .
Shoes pr Pair	8 . . .	9 . . .	10 . . .
English Cheese pr Pound . . .	1 . 6	1 . 9	2 . . .
Chocolate do . . .	2 . 6	2 . 10	3 . 2
Coffee do . . .	1 . . .	1 . 11	2 . 2
Bohea Tea do . . .	12 . . .	13 . . .	14 . . .
Writing Paper pr Quire . . .	2 . . .	2 . 3	2 . 6
Mustard pr Bottle	1 . 9	2 . . .	2 . 3
Pepper pr Pound	5 . . .	5 . 6	6 . . .
Wine Vinegar	10 . . .	12 . 6	15 . . .
Cyder do . . .	3 . . .	4 . . .	5 . . .
Salad Oyl pr Bottle	5 . . .	6 . . .	7 . . .
Indian Blankits	1 . 0 . 0	1 . 2 . 6	1 . 5 . .
Pigtail Tobacco pr Pound . . .	1 . 6	1 . 9	2 . . .
Leaf do . . .	9 . . .	1 . 9	1 . 3
Prick do . . .	9 . . .	1 . . .	1 . 3
Butter do . . .	1 . 3	1 . 6	2 . . .
Gammons do . . .	1 . 1	1 . 3	1 . 6
Smok'd Beef do . . .	1 . . .	1 . . .	1 . 2
Neats Tongues do . . .	1 . . .	1 . 3	1 . 6
American Cheese do	10 . . .	1 . . .	1 . 3
Whiskey pr Gallon	5 . . .	6 . 6	8 . . .
American Rum do	5 . . .	6 . 6	8 . . .

Dry Goods to be Sold at 25 pr ct. at Reas Town allowing 4d. pr Pound for Carriage to Reas Town 50 P^r Ct. at Loyall Hannon & 75 pr Ct. at the Ohio upon the Invoices and all Charges to Reas Town.

All the Suttlers are to provide a Dinner & Supper for the Officers of the Corps to which they belong (they giving in their

Rations & paying Sixpence a day for Cooking and Likewise for what Liquor they Drink

Signed JAMES BURD Colo. 2^d B. P. R.
President

& approved by me

HENRY BOUQUET

FROM MR. JOHN PATTERSON.

ALEXANDRIA August 7th 13th 1758

HONOURABLE S^R

I have got y^e outside of y^e House finishd, y^e Closets excepted, & that by not having plank; which M^r Balendine has got a bill for, but having no dependance on his word, shall strive if posible to finish y^e inside according to expectation (in case hands can be got) I have tryd my friends in raising, & kivering, y^e House but those men cannot be prevaild upon to assist me longer, having business of there own to be done. Having consulted Col. Fairfax concerning y^e old floors up Stairs, pasage floor also, informs me, he would write & have your answer, its just y^e Nail holes of y^e latter, looks but indifferent, but y^e Joynts makes amends for that; & in me would be base to take it up, when I am confident, its not in my power to lay a better one, y^e Stuff of it being dry,[&] when playnd over will have much^a better look. As to y^e former floors Col. Fairfax, will write his opinion of them. I Likewise consulted M^r Triplet of y^e Plan, he says its not in his power to do it, this year, as there is Bricks to be made,[&] as to y^e other

jobs he can compleat. In regard to pleacing y^e Stairs up to y^e Garret, I do not intend to adopt them in y^e Room mentiond, in y^e last Letter, but opposite to y^e head of y^e old Stair Caise, takeing them off from y^e store room that was; & shall advise with Col. Fairfax in this point, as in every other article. I hope to giv^e your Hon. a greater sadisfaction by my actions than words, & shall allways remain with y^e greatest respect, Your Honours Most obligd, Most Hbl^e & Obedient Serv^t

JOHN PATTERSON¹

FROM COLONEL THOMAS WALKER.

WINCHESTER, August y^e 14 1758

DEAR COL^o

This day the Waggon's set off from Pearises and about five Hundred Beef Cattle are to set off tomorrow. I am surprised at Col^o Bouquets Paragraph as I have Letters from M^r Hoops of very Late Dates in one of which he writes that he has 600 Beef Cattle of 500 Each & in another that Yeiser has Sent up 400 That I need only send those gathered there not being an occasion for so much expedition, as he had before desired & I have no Orders for any further Purchase as yet. If I had timely Orders & money I am persuaded you need not fear Wanting Cattle Hogs & Sheep for six months from this time.

¹ The following item in Washington's Ledger is in connection with the repairing or rebuilding of the Mount Vernon mansion: "Sept. 15, 1759. By the amount of your [Patterson's] Acct. for work on my House &c. Including all charges against me to this day. — £ 328 . 0 . 5."

It gives me great concern to find by you that we have so little Hopes of doing any thing to our Credit or advantage. Por Virginia will not for some time be able to make such another Struggle for the Common good As it is said our next Crop of Tobacco will be at Least 250,000 Pounds Sterling short of a Common one. It is impossible for me to Join you I am now reduced to a mere Scelleton not able to walk without Crutches & have not yet got clear of My disorder. This afternoon I intend Homewards on a Litter where I have hopes of recovering some flesh & strength.

Was I in health it would give me pleasure to see you though would not make the Campaign in any office of Drudgery.

That things may take a more Favourable turn than in all Human Probability can be expected & that the Virginians may be rewarded as I expect they meritt is the Prayer of

Dear Sir your Most Humble Serv^t

THO^s WALKER

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH.

FORT LOUDOUN August 15th 1758

D^r. SIR

I Receiv'd your Favour Aug^t 9th Concerning The Ten Barrels of Flower, I have spoken to M^r. Walker about it he tels me he Dont know as he Receiv'd it or not, but says he will Settle with me as soon as he Gets a Supply of Money as he at this Time Intirely without, M^r. Walker Lyes Extreamply ill with the Ru-

metizem, I am a Makeing a Letter this Day to Carry him Home.

As it is not in your Power to Supply me with Any more money to Carry on Publick Work at this Place notwithstanding Every Man that is able shall still Labour Sooner than the Building Shall Suffer —

I have Inclos'd a Pay Rol for the Month of July For Subsistance & Working Pay to M^r Boyd & hav Inclos'd a Rece^t to him in your Letter as it will be most Proper for you to Receive the Money & Inclose it in a Letter to me by Boras or some other safe hand¹ —

Your inclos'd Letters I have sent by a Very safe hand, The Soldier you Wrote to me about that come off with the Cherokeys, is now gone with them to their Nation, & was seen Carrying of a New Drum belonging to the Virg^a Reg^t I have Advertise^d them but I believe to Little Purpose, there is Rich^d Bolton and Old Soldier who You Discharged is Returned to this Place & Begs Your Clemency to stay here & Receive subsistance as a Soldier, as he is in a Poor Condition, & no one to Apply to but You, I Should be Glad to know Your Pleasure in this Case — There is four of the Carolina Detachment Left here with me Sick one among them Charles Allsbery a

1 Aug^t

1758

Receiv^d

of Alex^d Boyd Pay Master of the Firs Virg^a Reg^t the sum of Sixty Eight Pound Eleven Shillings & Ten Pence as Subsistance & Working Pay for the Month of July for the Soldiers Left at Fort Loudoun under the Com^d of Lieu^t Ch^s Smith.
as Witness my hand

To

M^r Boyd when the
money Receiv^d

Deserter from the 1st Virg^a Reg^t but not being able to march.

The Twenty Raingers Who was Ordered to Garrison This Fort is now a Rainging from this Place to the Head of mill Creek & From there a Cross to Back Creek take their Rout through Hoop Peticcoat Gap & Returns to this Place Every two Days Wherein they Give me & Acco^t of any Discoveryes made — the Reason to my Leting them Rainge is to Give Satisfaction to the Common sort of People tho I must Needs say it is no Matter where they are for the Good they do only having the Name of Rainger. I Should be Glad of Your Advice in this Case, When any of them Deserts & is Brought Prisoners to me if I Should send for there Officers & have them Tryd there is three of them Prisoners now, M^r Ruthford & myself took Last Night a Going off with a Party of Indians With there Hair Cut & Painted & Got Presents from Cap^t Guest as Indians but I have them now safe —

This Day I have but Fifteen men in the Garrison Fit for Duty out of Fifty Six Rank & File —

Col^o Wood's is Very ill with the Gout but offers his Compliments to You I have nothing Particular to add be sure that I am D^r Sir

Your Most Obedient Hbl^t Serv^t

CH^s SMITH

FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQ.

CAMP NEAR RAYS TOWN

Aug: 17. 1758

D^R SIR

Nothing of moment has Occurr'd since I came here, otherwise wou'd have inform'd you. The Gen^l expected ev'ry day, this expectation has existed many. The road up the Allegeny Mountains so far as clear'd (by information) is Steep, Stony & of very difficult access, even Alpine difficultys, attend the lightest carriages How the Artillery &c. will be got up this & the Laurel Hill, must be left to better judges and time to determine. I am sorry to hear these delays & proceedings gives you so much uneasiness, tho', 'tis owing to your zeal for the common cause & good of your Country, your prudence, your great desire to serve your Country and being not in the least culpable, shou'd & I hope will support you, in this & ev'ry cause you imbark in. I need not tell you that however grating orders are to the brave & active, those of superiors must be obey'd. It is very probable after the Gen^l arrival, a few days may bring you here. Adieu my D^r Sir & believe I wish you content & happy & am Your

Affec^t & obd^t Serv^tW^M RAMSAY

FROM COLONEL HENRY BOUQUET.

REAS TOWN CAMP 17th Aug. 1758D^R. SIR

The Waggons are arrived safe to this Place, and the Detachm^t of Light Horse.

As it is not impossible (between us) that a Body of Troops under your Command Should march by B—— Route, you will keep at Cumberland a Stock of Provisions for one Month, when your Convoy joins, and the Rest is to be forwarded to Reas Town.

As it is highly necessary to keep the Ennemy in doubt about our Roads, The General desires that you continue sending Strong Partys along, with orders to reconnoitre where the Junction of the two Roads could be made. I hear by Kelly who is gone from Loy: H—— to the Salt Lick that it is about 16 miles a cross from that Post to the End of Chesnut Ridge where this Path goes: and the Woods So open that without cutting, Carrying horses may easily go thro', all pretty level —

Every one of your Partys, (who are to succeed one another constantly) are to detach Small Partys to reconnoitre the Ennemys, take if possible a View of their Works, and if they could get a Prisoner, know What Reinforcement they either have received, or do expect.

I am impatient to know what Success your first Party has met with, as I can hear nothing from the Indians and all the Partys I have continually Sent out.

The Woods about us are full of little Partys of

Indians, and I know that they have discovered our New Road, which go on pretty well.— To morrow or next Day, The Waggon's will be at Edmunds Swamp 32 mile from here, and I hope the worst part of the Route. The rest to L—— H—— will not take 8 days, and I keep all our Carrying horses and Waggon's constantly employed in Sending Provisions forward We have 1600 men over the mountains, and Several Partys out, besides one of 100 Men that Set out to morrow.

If the french have received their Reinforcements as I Suspect, They will not fail to Send white men out, and we Shall Soon hear of Some Skirmishes.

The Accounts of Louisburg are very good, and I make no doubt, that the Place is actually or will fall Shortly in our hands.

It Seems that the operations to the Northward are turned upon the defensive, a very bad Circumstance for us, as the Ennemy can Send any Number of Troops this way.

All the Vacancies at Louisburg and at Lake George are immediately filled up.

Cap^t Graham is made major to the Highlanders
Beckwith major to the 46

Eyres Lieu^t Col. and West major to y^e 55.

Munster — Major to the Royal Amer:

The General is at Shippensburg, and on his way to join us, but is Still So weak that he can not travel very fast.

I hear that your Camp is very Sickly and I think it would be proper to move to another Ground, wher-

ever you find it convenient, without going to far from the Fort.

I am

D^r S^r

Your most obed^t

hble Servant

H. BOUQUET

Pray my Compliments
to Col. Byrd

P: S: as Soon as the Catawba &c join you Let them be forwarded here. If by chance your Indians had lefft any Stores, Please to Send them to us as we have little or nothing and chiefly no Blanketts to give them

FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQ.

CAMP NEAR RAYS TOWN Aug^t 19th 1758

D^r SIR Your requests obliges me. I hope they are intended to do justice to our injur'd Colony, this I have long wish'd for; We have bled freely, yet are made hewers of Wood & drawers of Water —

Col^o Bouquet is gon^g ^{this} day to view the road up the Mountain. The Gen^l is expected on Tuesday. 'Tis generally tho't, L Hannin will be the ne plus Ultra of our Operations this Campaign. I shall endeavor to inform myself speedily of the several things you mention, tho; many may be very accurately got from the Philadel^a Gazette, this I shall take pleasure in & always of Obliging you. The restoration of your health and its continuance, will be among my chief

felicitys. My next will give you what facts I can collect & the whole I hope when I have the pleasure of seeing you —

'till then farewell & trust me I am

D^r Sir Your Aff^o & Obligated

H Serv^t

W^M RAMSAY

turn over

20^a

The Col^o return'd last Night, the road clear'd to the Top of the Mountain & said to be much better than represent^d a Letter now in Camp from a Gent^a of Cred^t in Lancaster says, we may rest assured, Louisbourg was in our possession the 1st Ins^t of this I wish you joy¹

I am as before Yrs &c

W^M RAMSAY

¹ "The taking of Louisbourg [July 27, 1758] was an event the most desired by all our colonies; that harbour had always been a receptacle convenient to the enemies privateers, who infested the English trade in North America. It was the most effectual blow which France had received from the commencement of the war. By the taking of Louisbourg, the last the only place from whence she could carry on the cod-fishery; and the only place she had in a convenient situation for the reinforcements that were sent to support the war in the other parts of America; and with Louisbourg fell the island of St. John's and whatever other inferior stations they had for carrying on the fishery towards Gasperie and the bay De Chaleurs, which our ships soon after this event entirely destroyed. It is incredible how much this success in America, joined to the spirit of our other measures, operated to raise our military reputation in Europe, and to sink that of France, and consequently how much it influenced our most essential interests, and those of our allies." — *Annual Register*, 1758. "The fall of the French stronghold," says Parkman, "was hailed in England with noisy rapture. Addresses of congratulation to the king poured in from all the cities of the kingdom, and the captured flags were hung in St. Paul's amid the roar of cannon and the shouts of the populace. The provinces shared these rejoicings. Sermons of thanksgiving resounded from New England pulpits. At Newport there were fireworks and illuminations. . . . At Philadelphia a like display was seen, with music and universal ringing of bells. At Boston 'a stately bonfire like a pyramid was kindled on the top of Fort

FROM COLONEL HENRY BOUQUET.

REAS TOWN CAMP 21st Aug. 1758

DEAR SIR

I Send you 20 Pack horses for the use of your Scouting Partys, wth Pork. Your Convoy will I hope arrive Soon, and restore Plenty in your Empty Stores. If the 'Cherokees Acc^t' could be depended upon, The French must have a Camp concealed near the Fort, as they have certainly received a Reinforcem^t. I Expect Some Intellig^{ce}s from the Several Partys actually out.

I had last night a Letter from the General, who is, thank God, better than he has been for Six Weeks. Nothing will prevent his journey, but his extreme Weakness; he proposes to Set out to morrow from Shippensburg.

I went Saturday to the Top of the Allegheny Hill where I had the Satisfaction to See a very good Road. 20 loaded Waggon^s went up without doubling their Teams: and proceeded as far as Edmunds Swamp: To morrow the Road will be cut 30 miles beyond Kickony Pawlins, Remains 13 to Loyal Hannon:

The 23^d Ins^t 1500 men are ordered to take Post there, and as I remain here wth about 800 men, I beg you will Send me the Marylanders, and Pensilvaniens, who might be wth you:

Hill which made a lofty and prodigious blaze,' though here certain zealous patriots protested against celebrating a victory won by British regulars and not by New England men. At New York there was a grand official dinner at the Province Arms in Broadway, where every loyal toast was echoed by the cannon of Fort George; and illuminations and fireworks closed the day."—Parkman's *Montcalm and Wolfe*, vol. ii. p. 52.

Our affairs to the Northward are in a bad situation, There is a flying Raport of Louisburg being in our hands but I doubt of it.

M^r Hoops who goes to Cumberland, will give directions for the number of Bullocs wanted from Virg^a

I am

D^r S^r

Your most obed^t hble

Serv^t

HENRY BOUQUET

Be So good as to Send me for the Gen^l an Exact Return by Companys of every man, under your Com- and. My Comp^t to Col^o Byrd, I received last night the inclosed.

FROM COLEBY CHEW.¹

RAYS TOWN Aug^r 22^d 1758

SIR

As I think it my duty to Report any thing to you that is Extraordinary I take the Fredom to Inclose you a Journall that I kept from the time I Rece^d my Orders till I Return'd, Which is as Exact a one as the place Would permit of pray Excuse my Free- dom and believe me

to be D^r Col^o

Your most Ob^t Serv^t

COLEBY CHEW

Journal.

Monday August the 7th 1758

I Set of from Rays town by order of Col^o Boquet With a party of indians & White men to make What Discoverys I could of the strenth & situation of the Enemy to the Westward & pro-

¹ Brother of Joseph Chew.

ceeded as far this night as the Shawanese Cabbins abt 8 miles S 80 W — Tuesday the 8th We continued our Course a long the Old Traiding Path Crossing the Alligany Ridge & encamped — at Edmunds Swamp 12 miles N. 70 W — Wednesday 9th We marched abt 9 miles N 60 W to Quimahony Creek at Which place we continued thursday y^e 10th — Friday the 11th We proceeded Early in the morning on our Way crossed the Lauril Ridge & came to & Encampment at the Loyal:hannon Old Town 15 miles N 55 W — — — — —

Saturday the 12th We continued on our way along the Old Trad^e path Which kept for ten or twelve miles for the most part a long the low Ground of the loyalthannon, tho it sometimes turned off from the River & Crossed some Ridges & points of hills — the high land is well Timberd the Ridges not high, the low Ground of the River & in *general* of all the Creeks: Very bushy & thick. We this Day Discoverd some Very late sign of Indians 15 miles N 60 W — — — — —

Sunday the 13th we marched very early & continued on tell 10 o'clock When our indians halted to Conger as they had all the Day seen a fresh sign of Indians; the low Grounds & Swamps were Very thick & Bushy: We Sent out Scouts Who continued out tell Near Dark Which Occasioned us to Encamp there that Night. We Were informed by the scouts that the Enemy had gone on directly towards F. Duquesne: this Afternoon When the Sun was a bout an hour high we hear 12 Cannon fired as we imagined at F: D: 5 m: N 80 W — —

Monday the 14th We continued our march & sent out Scouts who could not discover the fresh Signs of indians Except those that had gone along the path but heard several guns fired The Path Went over a Great many Ridges Well Timberd 7 m Course Near W. Tuesday the 15th We marched Very Early and Came in Abt 3 miles from our camp to a large path that came from the Northward into the Old Traiding path in Which we saw the Tracks of a great many Indians going Both Ways: We imagine the guns that our Scouts heard yesterday were fired by a party that was going a long this Road. Several: horses some of Which were shod had been along this path yesterday toward F: D: The Way was good: the Ridges low & well timberd

but all the Branches very thick With crab Trees & White Haws : 12 miles W : as the provision was Near spent the Indians this Night held a Council in which it was Determined that all Except my self a Serj^t & five indians should Return.

Wednesday the 16th We sent Back those that were to Return & proceeded on our way being only seven in Number : We came to where a large party of Indians had been ab^t 10. Days ago I imagine from the size of their Encampment ab^t 100. They had Cleared five or six feet Square Very clean & had left in five pieces of Bark with two or three pipe fulls of Tobacco in Each piece : It is Ab^t 6 miles from our last Camp to this place the path But in different Crossing many Ridges & Course Ab^t N 80 W — N B : the hills End at this place & it is a plain Country from here to F : D : We here left the Old Trad^s path & went ab^t 3 miles : N W : then turned : S W : crossed the path & kept a Course S 70 W till we Were within two miles of : F : D : then went to the N of W : & came to an Old indian Town on the Ohio Ab^t 1½ m. Above the Fort We had a Very good View up & Down the River : We saw some Cattle grasing on an Island Down the River : We hid our selves in a thickett till the indians had conjured and painted after Which we Went Down The River Within ¾ of a m : of the F. then turned S. E. & went up on a stony Ridge where the Chief Warriour took his conjuring Implements & tyed them ab^t the Necks of three young men indians & told them they could not be hurt : Round my Neck he Tyed the Otter Skin in Which the Conj^{'s} : Implements had been kept & round the Serj^{'s} neck he tyed a Bag of Paint that had been kept with the Implements, he then told us that not one of us could be shot for those things Would turn the Balls from us — He then made us Strip ourselves of all our Cloaths Except our Breech Clouts & mocasons, then shook hands With us & told us to go & fight like men for nothing could hurt us. The first View had of the fort was from the Banks of the Ohio but a Great Distance : we saw one Batteau two Cannoes, there were indians in the latter fishing. We were there in a pasture fenced in With Trees sett one on another. We saw by the Tracks that this pasture, the farthest part of Which is only ab^t ¾ m : from F : D : was much frequented by indians. from Which I Could make no Great Dis-

covery Except of the Number of tents till Almost sun seting at Which Time I let the Indians know that I wanted them to Accompany me to the top of a Ridge that Run Down in the forks Directly towards the F: but they disliked the proposa^l & refused as they were in great Expectations of geting a Scalp there — however When they saw that I was Determined to go & had proceeded on towards the place they followed me — from the top of this Ridge I had an extraordinary good View as it was considerably higher than the F & scarce half mile Distant from it, there were fifty or sixty tents pitched on the Ohio ab^t 100 yards from the Fort & there are several houses on Monongahala. there were Neither Cannoes nor Batteaus in this that I Could perceive, nor Could I discover any New Works ab^t the fort. I do imagine the men parade in the Fort as I saw them going in at Retreat Beating but from What I Saw I do not judge that they have above 300 Frenchmen, the Indians kept a continual Hooping but I Could not see their Camp unless the Tents I mentioned were pitched for them Which I judge were from the fires & the Appearance of the people at them whom by their looks, noise &c. I imagine to be Indians — I could see no Sign of a Camp or Buildings on the other Side of either of the Rivers — After Dark the Indians got to Singing & Dancing from their noise I judge them to be Ab^t fifty in Number all which the Cherokees told me were Shawnese. As I have taken a plan of the place & Fort as well as I could upon a Separate paper, I shall make no mention of it here — — —

This march had we kept the path would have been Ab^t 12 miles the Course Ab^t N: 80 W— The Ohio Runs near S: 20: W: the monongahala at the mouth from Near: E: From the top of this Ridge I moved to another place nearer to the monongahala but could make no further Discovery From this place we went back to the Chief Warriour & after some consulation a greed to return home — upon Which we came ab^t a mile & Near the Trad^s path encamped — We heard the Indians singing & Dancing all night — — —

Thursday 17th As soon as Day break we began our march which we continued Very fast till 1 °Clock in Which time we came about 30 miles & overtook our party that was ordered back We

then made a short halt & refreshed our selves after which we continued our march together & came Ab^t 12 miles Ab^t 2 miles before we encampt we came upon some fresh Tracks that came along the path Eastwards — — — — —

Fryday the 18th we continued on our Way pursuing the Tracks that we Came on last Night. The low grounds & Branches I mentioned in my Journal as I went towards F : D : are Very low & liable to be Overflowed & consequently Very moist & Soft so that I am a fraid a Road tho' them Will be Very indifferent for Carriages We followed the Tracks till night When we encamped ab^t 4 miles from the Camp at Quimahony Creek — — — — —

Saterday the 19th We marched Early in the morning & came to the camp Where we found that it was Ens^d Allens party that we had tracked & that they arrived a Camp But last Night —

FROM COLONEL JOHN CARLYLE.

ALEX.^s Aug^t 22^d. 1758

D^R SIR

I Was fav^d with yours of the 9th & 20 In^t In Answer to the former you have A Letter from Me to M^r Simons. Y^r Other covers the rec^t of my two last & am Glad I had it In my power to give you the Satisfaction of Copethorns Safe Arrival, the General Accounts of Sales for Tobacco this Y^r has been from 7 to 10 ^s hhd & its the received Opinion it must be higher, The Prospect at Present being So bad that All Agree this Whole Colony will Not make more The 10000 hhd^s & those that Can will keep up their Tobacco for a Price & by All Accounts from home their is No Quantity on hand —

The Present Prospect of any Thing being done this Year To the W^tward Seems very bad but as I

am a prejudiced Person Ag^t Sum of the G^t— Men on that Com^dand, I dare not find fault Least I Should not make Proper Allowances, I am greatly Obligated to you for Y^r Account Of Affairs, & heartily am Sorry for Y^r & many other Gent^{rs} Situation Who If they had Leave wou'd be of Service to a Country that has done all (nay more than was) In Their power to Carry on The Warr to Advantage—

Colo Fairfax has Wrote You lately, as Also has Jn^o Pattinson Relateing Your Buildings. It must be from Sum Currius Eye or Sumthing of that kind that hinders Your Not Receiveing Letters from him, for I have Seen Several & have forwarded Sum As to Knight I cannot Say So much for As I donot So Often Converse With him only In General I am told Youl make A Good Crop & What of It I have Seen You have the best Corn & Tobacco In this County & dare Say Jn^o Pattinson has your Interest At heart as much As If it Was his Own—

Nothing New has happen'd here Since You left this the Ladys here & at Belvoir desires their Comp^{ts} to You— They Joyn Colo Fairfax (who is here) M^r Dalton & me In hearty Wishes for Y^r Health & Safe Return to a Life of Ease & Plenty—I am

D^r Sir Y^r

obliged Hble Ser^t

JOHN CARLYLE

P. S M^r Ramsay is much Wanted at Winchester & here & dayly Expected— Y^r &c

J. C.

The Inclosed Letter for M^r Ramsay Contains Mat-

ters of Moment to him & Us & If his Come Away
Wch We Are In hopes he is We desire Youd
Inclos! it back to us — Excuse this Trouble from

Y^r &c
C & D¹

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH.

FORT LOUDOUN Aug^t 22. 1758

D^r SIR

I Receiv'd Your Favour Dated the 20th — & have
sent Down Your Inclos'd Letters to Alexandria by
M^r Cooper —

You say I Did very Rong in Keeping Govenours
Faiuquars Letter to Governour Sharp so Long, &
then sending it to you I can assure You to my know-
ledg I Never see the Letter but allways takes the
Greatest Care of there Letters, as Well as Yours
Which I Shall Resarve as Part of My Care —

I Receiv^d a Letter From Governour Sharp Dated
the 18th Wherein he Informs me that it is Reported,
as Lewes Burg was given up the 22^d of Last Month
— but with What Foundation he knows not —

it Gives me a Deal of Sattesfaction to here that
You & the Rest of the Gent^l Lives so agreeable to
Your one tastes, it is more then I can say, for this is
the Dulest Place You ever See,

I hav Wrote to hardewick at Every Oppertunity
to Answer Your Letters, as I am sensibel he ought

so to do, I am in Hast, & no more to ad, believe I
am Your

Friend

& Very Humb^e Serv^t

CH^s SMITH

P. S. Nothing is hapened since Last
Return, & when I send the Papers You shall
have an Exact Acco^t of the Whole,

C. S.

FROM COLONEL BOUQUET.

REAS TOWN CAMP 23^d Aug 1758.

DEAR SIR

The Governors in America have no Comand of
the Troops even of their own Province as soon as
they are joined wth any other of his Majestys Forces:
unless they have a Comission from the Commander
in Chief for that Purpose

I have commanded the Forces at Philada and at
Charles Town, tho' the Governor was Cap^t General
in his Province, and was intirely independent from
them.

Governor Sharpe will not expect to have the
Comand as Governor, and as Lieut Col. he can not;
and would not I suppose choose to serve in that
Rank: Therefore you are very Right in keeping it.¹

I send Capt. Trent to bring here the Indians wth
you.

¹ See Ford's *Writings of Washington*, vol. ii. p. 83.

The Intelligences received by Lieut^e. Allen and Chew of your Reg^t are full and very Satisfactory

I am

Dear Sir Your most obed^t

H^{ble} Servant

HENRY BOUQUET

FROM CAPTAIN BOTOMWORTH.

CAMP AT RAYS TOWN 23^d Aug^t 1758

DEAR SIR / I have scarce been able from a Sprain in my Wrist to hold a pen for this sometime past, or would have done myself the pleasure of writing oftener, the Current News I made shift to scrawl to Colo. Byrd once or twice which I desired him to acquaint you with. Colo. Burd of the 2nd Batⁿ Pennsylv^a Major Grant with a Detachment of 300 Highlanders and all the Royal Americans march this day to take Post at Loyalhannon, The General still remains below for the recovery of his health and I presume will not move till the road is cut to our Advance Post. Every thing has but a bad aspect with General Abercromby, His Troops are intrenched at Fort W^m Henry, Montcalm has an Incampment within 16 miles of him wch. Col. Haisland is gone to attack, Bradstreet is gone with 4000 men as is supposed to Frontinac; The two Parties of Cherokees which were out at the French Fort are returned Ensⁿ Chew was with them they had a very fair & full view of it there are about 200 or 300 Indians there & as many White men no New Works at all ab^t 18 pieces of Cannon I dare say no Reinforcement is yet arrived

from the Northward. I wish you may soon join us
& am D^r Sir Y^r most obed^t Serv^t

BOTOMWORTH

N.B. There is a Grand Treaty going to be held
with all the Ohio Indians & those as far as the
Lakes in Sept^r which will be an excellent Diversion
if accomplished.

FROM HUMPHREY KNIGHT.

MOUNT VERNON, Aug^t the 23^d 1758

SIR / Yesterday we had a very fine rain which has
wet things to the Roots. Ellse we have had None
before this sumer, to Do Corn mutch servis We have
a very likley Corn field I believe the best in the
parts, As to Tob^{co} we have a good Deal mising but
it is the worst of the ground I hope to make a smart
Crop of Tob^{co} if weather premits, I should be Glad
to no what Quantanty of wheat you would have savd,
Our people has bin very sickley ned and Ruth is sick
now, & betty but I hope no Dainger Our Stock is
all well, I have taken some people out of The Crop
and put to work on the new meadow which we
began last fall) and shall get it in use again as I can
not hurting the crop the mill has not gone this 4 or
5 weeks past, Will^m Gates and Nathan Williamson
two of your Tenants has Given notice that they^r Go-
ing of, As to the rest they seem to want to stay
If your H^{on} thinks proper they should I have Got all
the rents in as I shall get this year, Ben Williamson,

Will Nelson W^m Gates Neither of them has paid all their rents, John Crook has paid none, the widow Ransom Did not pay Quite all hurs, plesse to send word if any of the Tenants is to be mov^d that wants to stay or if y^e places that is void must be rented again because several sponisible people is after them I am Sir your Most Hble Serv^t to Com^d

HUMPHREY KNIGHT

The place of Nathan Williamsons is on that track of Land you bought of Mr. Dorrell lies over y^e road against the Orchard where y^e widow Ransom lives

H. K.

FROM JOSEPH CHEW, ESQ.

DEAR SIR

I assure you my not having a single Line from you for a Very Long time gives me no small Pain, — I make no doubt but you are much engaged however one moment may be afforded to an Old Friend,

inclosed you have all the news I can send you and I congratulate you on the same, it is not a tryfling Blow to the Grand Monarck the taking of Louisburgh with so many ships of war in the Harbour — I hope we may give them many more as weighty strokes and that very soon — I earnestly pray for your success and am not out of hopes of some good accounts Coming shortly from the neighbourhood of Ticonderoga. I pray you to give my Love to my Brother and all Friends. Accept of a large portion

of the same with my best Respects yourself and be assured that I am my Dear Sir

Your affectionate obed^t Serv^t

JOS. CHEW

NEW LONDⁿ, Aug^t 23^d 1758.

FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQ.

ALEXANDRIA 23rd. Aug^t 1758.

DEAR SIR / I am no less honour'd than entertained by your kind Letter of the 20th which has had a speedy passage hither — and gives me the wished for intelligence of your good Health, amid all your Anxieties, and Troubles — May it long continue — & improve with a full enjoyment of all your wishes — whether in the active attempts to Liberty and Honour — or in the passive paths of Virtue, peace and pleasure.

You have a large share of sympathy from me — could it avail to change the situation of affairs — or my ineffectual Wishes add any thing to the service of my country — which now, more than ever, calls aloud for Redress — In vain does your Generous Zeal, — oppose the Torrent of headstrong prejudice or attempt to clear the Mists of Mistaken Parties — It has long been the luckless fate of Virginia, to fall a Victim to the Views of crafty neighbours and yield her honest efforts to promote their common interest — at the expense of much Blood and Treasure — While her Sincerity Justified her measures — We now, can only bewail that Blindness — and wish for happier

times — which seem at so remote a distance — that it is rather to be wished than expected

Your kind detail of the Delays and disappointments that attend You, are extremely acceptable — and we all acknowledge the favour — Could it suit your leisure to give us an Account of the Road from Phil^a. to Rays Town — thence to Du Quesne — their distance — and how passable for carriages — &c. — a better notion can be form'd of this surprising folly — when laid in Contrast to the old Roads — A particular list of Your Army woud likewise oblige — and what other intelligence you are pleas'd to communicate — as we shall be better Judges of the Injustice offered by the Pensilvanians — who are all in all.

To drop the dull topick of politicks — and touch the subject of social entertainment — woud require a readier genius, to dress the insipid occurancies so as to yield you any degree of Satisfaction — but to take them according to your own Arrangem^t — Love, reigns with gentle sway — and rarely in this Age warms the heart beyond the common degree of Fondness — hence, this deficiency of Romantick Lovers Knight Errants — &c. in short his influence is seldom seen. However as an exception I hear Charles' Eskridge intends to Batter down the Gates of Miss Guby's affections in a little time, The Surrender being suspended till Mons^r Ramsay the commandant consent to the Terms of Capitulation — Charles' Colo. viz, C——le resists the scheme with fruitless arguments. I am almost induced to believe our Friend B. Fairfax has some thoughts of softening his auster-

ity in the arms of some fair Nymph — could he reconcile the Toying, Triffling, Billing Sports of Love to the Solemnity and Gravity of his Deportment — Amusements and joys unbecoming his Philosophic Temper — tho' I cant think he has any inherent aversion to what some esteem the end of Creation.

I am hurried to Conclude because Cowper who brought me yours carries this to Winchester — & waits for me. I have resolved on paying a visit to my native country & may probably take the first occasion in 3 weeks or a Month hence — however shall do myself the pleasure of writing You before I go — & give you a Direction for me — that when it shall please you to honor me with a Letter, I may not suffer a disappointment by miscarriage — I am not resolved to continue at home — but — there — here — or Wherever Fortune fixes me — I am extremely Yours in every respect — as in Duty I ought — & always will be dear Sir Your very much obliged &

Obed: Hum: Serv:

JN: KIRKPATRICK

FROM RICHARD VERNON.

FORT PEARSALL Aug: 24th 1758.

honb^{le} Sir I hope no Eval will accrue from my detaining a Letter derected to you So Long by me, when had opertunety to send it sooner but humbly hope the Severity of my Disorder will plead my Excuse — M: M: Cullouch must apply to Sir John for Cash to Discharge the Branch forrage Acc: M: Walker hath wrote only for what will be sufficien

to discharge the debts allredy Contracted below — I could not by any means bring a Total of the Forage Recd. below. M^r Walker much ailing and in a hurry home, bundled up all the papers I had Relating to Three Large Quantitys — Forage before I had Entered them in my book —

please To Charge The Waggon masters To have all the Wag^{ns} well secured both sides and ends That no Horses can teare their Bags; and cover the Seames in the bottoms of The wag^{ns} underneath the Lode to prevent the bags from falling or working in which if they do, the motion of the wagⁿ will soon weare holes and lose the grain — Much damage hath been sustained that way notwithstanding repeated orders were given to have the wagons secured as above — Please also to order the wagⁿ Masters to both flower and forrage baggs bring in all the Empty baggs, and Deliver them To The Commissarys proper to Receive Them —

There are three men from Culpepper which Mr. Walker and myself are under promises to that they shall not be obligd any farther than Fort Cumberland. I beg your hon^r may pay a regard To our Reputations.

I hope You'l not blaim me for ordering the Teams To be well fed this time — one Team well fed will do you more Sarvice in y^r march out, Then two that are meanly fed and its the Good of the Sarvice I have at hart — I hope no person of Knowledge or that is To be Regarded will Sensure me for the Loss of so many Cattle — I had no Gard assign'd me which was Exceeding ill usage — Nither Should I

have left Edwards's Til next day and so push'd on to Pearsalls under my own Gard in one day; had not several Gentlemen laid down many Reasons why I should joyn them that night — but I hope the most of those beeves will be recovered again.

Thus D^r Sir I Conclude a most Imperfect Letter beseeching The Great Disposer of Events to Defend and Prosper you Through all perrils and fatigues of War Bring you of Victorious at the close and Long Continue you the Delight of all well Effectuated Virginians — I am Sir your most oblig'd hble Serv^t

RICHD. VERNON

FROM HUMPHREY KNIGHT.

MOUNT VERNON Augth the 24th 1758

SIR / Yesterday your Waggoner came down from your Quar^{rs} in Fredrick with one mair and four colts and Delivered em to John Allton Colonel Carlyle tells me you mention to him that we Neglect righting to you. I shall Evedently make it appear if I live to see your Hon^r that I have lodg^d Severall Letters in Alexand^{ra} to be sent to your Hn^r, but I find Severall has miscarried Tuesday Last we had a very fine rain which is all the rain we have had this Summer that has bin to mutch acct, we planted our Crop all over but want of rain Causes a Deal to be wanting but it happens to be y^e worst of the ground that is wanting we have the best Cornfield I believe in our Parts Our stock is all well our people has been sickly and Ned and Ruth is sick now but I hope no danger of Loosing them I believe we have as good a

crop of Tob^e growing as any in y^e County. the great house goes on as brisk as Posable the pain^r has bin painting 3 Days Our Carpen^r is now giting leaths to Sheath y^e Great house and shall Sheath it Mr. Patterson tells me he will see it well Dun, I keep all the people I can spair out of the Crop making the new meadow which we begun last fall, I shall Stick Close to your business and work your people I hope to your Satisfaction Our mill has been no sarvis to us this 4 or five weeks and more I Dair say for want of water y^e miller says I am Sir y^e Most Hble. Serv^t to Com^d

HUMPHREY KNIGHT

We have made a very fine Crop of Oats and only Seven and sixpence Cost in Mowing. We have thrasht all our wheat with our one people. We have now in the barn thrasht about 40 bushels of old wheat and about 25 of New — Never was any destroyed of either As to what your Honr. would have sewd this fall I am quite a stranger to and as M^r John Washington has not cum up yet I must aply to your Honr. for advise. I could make what wheat I pleased if I was to sew at Mudy Hole¹ but

¹ One of Washington's farms. It contained four hundred and seventy-six acres, situated on the road from Mount Vernon to Alexandria; divided into seven "fields and clover lots." It was Washington's practice to number, in each division of his four farms (Union, Dogue-Run, Muddy-Hole and River Farms), the separate fields or lots. By this means his overseers were enabled in his absence to follow closely his careful and minute directions regarding his crops and their proper rotation. Throughout Washington's life he took an active interest in and direction of his farms. He excelled in that art as in the other duties to which he was called by Divine Providence; and his tables of rotation of crops, etc., would serve to-day as models for the agriculturist. From no class of correspondence did he, in later years, derive more satisfaction than in that with Sir Arthur Young on topics relative to practical and scientific agriculture.

where you please. Please to wright word where you would have it sewd and what Quantaty.

H. KNIGHT.

FROM CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK.

BULLSKIN August 26th, 1758.

HONBLE SIR /

Your's of the 8th Instant came to hand the 20th. I wou'd have wrote to you as often as you Desire, but that I have nothing material to Mention so often to write to you about, neither have I at this time any Agreeable News or Acc^t to send to you in regard to our Crop the Weather being so excessive Dry, had not one Shower of rain since my Last Letter to you 'till Sunday last, makes me fear it will be but a poor Crop, 'tho. Better with you than with any other in our Neighbourhood, our last planting is but very small by the Drought & a great deal of it burnt up — According to your Directions I have sent the Mare with her four Colts to Mount Vernon, & wrote to John Alton to take particular Care of them: I shall have the Wheat Threshed out as soon as possible, people wont [mutilated] hired to thresh at this Time, nor can I spare any of our own people [mutilated] it, as yet. Please to let me know what Quantity of wheat you'l have sowed this year, your people are all well, I have nothing else material to Mention but am with due Respect Sir your most

Humble & obedient Servant

CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK

P. S. Sir please to write to me by the first opportunity concerning the wheat —

FROM COLONEL BOUQUET.

REAS TOWN CAMP 26th Aug. 1758.

DEAR SIR

I had last night your favour of the 24th. 308 Beeves were brought here, and as 320 had been sent from Cumberland 12 must have been lost. They are extremely bad, and I hope we shall have no more such Cattle from the Contractors.

I expect to-day your Convoy with the Indians. I regret extremely the loss of poor Bullen which very truly is a great one at this juncture.

If there is any team fit for service in the Waggon that brought you the flour, I beg you will Keep them in the Service, and send them here, where we have employment for them.

The first division of the artillery is over the Allegheny, and had no Stop or difficulty to go over the Gap: the Road will be cut tonight to the foot of L. Hill and in three days Sir John promises to be over to Loy. H The second division will follow immediately and I expect wth impatience the arrival of the General to move on myself: We must shortly enter upon action, and I know that we have time enough to carry our Point, if we meet with no new difficulties.

The first Point to Settle is the disposition of your Troops, of which I shall inform you immediately— Please to keep constant Partys upon your Road. I am with great truth my dear Sir your most obed & humble servant

HENRY BOUQUET

If Mr. Hooper Should want any Escort I beg you will furnish him one.

Mr. Fraser went to Cumberland for two days and I have not seen him Since.

In case you sent any Waggon's this Way, he could take the opportunity of removing his family Which he told me was his Intention.

My compliments to Colo. Byrd, Am very sorry of his Indisposition.

H. B.

Any troops not belonging to your two Regts. who could come to you, Please to order them all here.



FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH.

FORT LOUDOUN, Aug 27th 1758.

D^R. SIR / I have inclosed you three Weekly Returns Wherein you will see what strength I am off, at this time.

there is one Christopher Hencely a Deserter from the First Virg^a Reg^t. I have taken up. he promises for the time to come to be a very Dutifull Soldier but did not Imagin any officer would meddle with him, as he had been out of the service so long he Left us with Six more from the Dunkers just before the Scrummage at the Great meadow.

by a Letter yesterday from the Governour wherein he says you inform'd him that I had about 20 £ left with me to finish the Well & to Close in the Buildings, the Miners Account is come to more than that

sum all ready but still we continue for the want of water makes Duty very hard, as I am still ordered to carry on the well I Imagin you know best how the Blacksmiths is to come at their Parts as their Parts runs pretty high.

Hardwick was here Yesterday & tels me there is a Worst Prospect this Year for a Crop as ever he see, I Persuaded him if he had not constant work for the Negroes to set some of them to cuting of Wood for the Iron Workes.

we have no News here worth Relating as I Refaire it to the Papers sent up.

the Raingers still Keep on the Scout & has not Put them in my Weekly Returns to you but shall take Your advice before I send to the Governour as he thinks it necessary as They Shoud Guarde the Stors but Let Duty be Ever so hard I would sooner have them away than shuch a Grumblng.

so many men being Sick in this Garrison as I am Oblig'd to Advance a Prety Deal for Doct^r Medisens & other Necessary — as they cant Possibly do without — some with the Flucks Rumatic Fits Sore Leggs, & the Foul Deseas it cant be suppos'd that these men can be sav'd. without sufficient care taken of them and I being not a gu^dge the Doct^r may Impose on me, as they think Proper.

I have no more to ad as all Friends is Well

believe I am D^r S^r Your Friend & very

Hhb! Serv^t

CHA^s SMITH

FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQ.

CAMP NEAR RAYS TOWN Aug^r 29th 58.D^R SIR

Inclos'd I send you the best intelligence I cou'd get & tho; not precisely to aday, I fancy near the truth; tho; the publick papers will give a better Account of Cape Breton, Hawk, and S^t Maloes, I believe may be depended on. — I shall continue to keep a jounal of ev'ry occurence while I stay here, but my dear friend I am heartily tir'd, & my business calls me home.

I wish you ev'ry happiness & am D^t S^r

Y^r affect. H. Serv^t

W^M RAMSAY.

[Intelligence inclosed in Mr. Ramsay's letter.]

4th or 6th June The Highlanders landed at Philadelphia, Ab^t the 25th or 28 July, part came to the Camp near Rays Town ab^t the 10th. June, the train arrived at Philadelphia. Ab^t the 1st Aug. At the Camp near Rays Town.

The Virginians open'd the Road from ab^t 10 Miles this side of Shippys Town to Rays Town, 70 Miles.

N. B. — The Pensylvanians clear'd part of the road the Virginians were on, but it cost the Virginians three days labor to make the same passable —

N. B. By persons of undoubted veracity & in the imploy of Pensylvania, do publickly assert, that the new road from Shippys Town to the Camp, is worse than any part of the old road from Fort Cumberland to Fort Du Quesne —

The Crown pays carriage of Provisions from Philadelphia & I dare say costs Forty shillings ⁷/₈ hundred —

Aug^t 23^d Highlanders, Royal Americans & second Battalion of Pensylvanians Marched & escorted 2. 12 pounders, 2 Six pounders & sundry Provisions towards Loyal Hannon.

26th 5 or 6 Waggon sent from the Camp near Rays Town to Loyal Hannon with Shingles, Quere — is not this imprud^t when they have plenty of fine Timber & Workmen on the spot —

Soldiers here very Sickly & die fast —

27th The General suppos'd to be yet at Shippys Town. The old Camp broke up & remov'd near the Fort where I am inform'd a breast Work is to be thrown up.

Aug^t 22^d Provisions in store. Vizt. at Carlisle, Shippys Town, Fort Loudoun, & Littleton & Rays Town & with the advanc'd Troops are as follows Vizt.

54 days Flour, 32 days Salt Provisions, & 21 days Rice no dependance on Salt Provisions.

N. B. I heard some Persons of Credit Publickly declare that the Waggon employ'd in the Kings Service in Pennsylvania were Apprais'd upon an Average to £20 above the intrinsic worth.

They further said they knew Horses bought a few days or hours before Appraisement, valued by the Appraisers to £9 & £15 wch. only cost 50/ & 60/. Honest Appraisers & a disinterested Colony —

28th Louisburg surrendered the 26th. July — the Garrison Prisoners of War.

Six French Ships of War taken by Hawk & 100 Transports S^t Maloes in France said to be destroyed with all their Privateers, Docks Yards &c.

The Gen^l at Shippys Town.

"NOTE. S^t Maloes if destroy'd, is the fruits of our secret expedition, & indeed the first fruits —" #

FROM COLONEL BOUQUET.

REAS TOWN CAMP 30th Aug 1758.

DEAR SIR

I have your favour of the 28th. and am very glad to have it in my Power to relieve you of that long inactivity which you so justly complain of.¹

The Generals orders are that you march with the Virginia troops actually under your Command, by Braddock's Road, and that you take Post at the Salt Like,² that Strong natural Encampment described us once by S^t John. Our advanced Partys on this Way will take Post beyond the Chestnut Ridge, and will look for the shortest Communication wth you.

I beg you will let me know what you may want in ammunition &c. Provisions you must have for Six Weeks from the day of your departure, including 3 weeks of fresh Meat or live Cattle.

¹ In response to Washington's melancholy reflections on the campaign.

² Salt Lick Creek, now known as Sewickly Creek. — JONES. Washington did not, however, repair to Salt Lick. He did not march from Fort Cumberland until the 21st of September. "If it were possible that I could march with carrying horses only, and those good, I could be at the place you mention in six days: But if I am encumbered with waggons it will probably be 10 days; and if the teams are bad, there is no guessing at the time. . . . I am very desirous of a conference with the General before I march as there may be many things necessary to settle, I shall lose no time in attending him when I have notice of his arrival." — Washington's answer; from Washington's *Letter Book*, iv. p. 135.

I shall send you a Proportion of Intrenching tools and Compleat your Men at 100 Rounds each.

As we have no Waggons here, I cannot See that you will be able to march before the 8th of 7ber and if you could by your Interest procure a number of Waggons from Virginia they would be of great Service, were they 100: The last Teams you have had from Winchester are very good, but before I received Your Orders, I had Sent them to Carlisle. These 100 additional Waggons or Part of them could be loaded wth what flour cou'd be got in Virg^a. The Rest with Indian Corn, proceed to Cumberland, where they would find further orders, according to Circumstances and either go to the Ohio by your Road or this as would be found most convenient.

The first good Waggons that will come up I shall Send you, with what you may want.

The General was to Set out yesterday from Shippys and I hope will be here in a few days. It will be very necessary that you See him; as soon as I know the day of his arrival, you will be informed. Prepare in the meantime your Queris &c

If you will have Pack horses to carry Provisions besides the Waggons, you may have any number of them, but they cannot easily carry Pork, Liquor or Tools, otherwise you would have had little occasion of incumbering your march with waggons.

Let me know in how many days you could be there, either wth Pack Horses only, or with Waggons.

The Ration is fixed at 7lb. flour and 7lb. fresh Beef per Week, and in lieu of Beef five Pounds of Pork and one Pint of Rice, or in lieu of Pork, four pounds of Bacon and also one Pint of Rice.

A Head of Bullock is given here for 5lb. and the Heart for two.

I write you in a great hurry, not to differ a moment informing you, of your happy delivery. I shall let you know, how the Fort is to be garrisoned. I believe it will be by 250 men of the Militia of Maryland, commanded by the Governor himself.

Your Sick Should be Sent to the Gen^l Hospital here, or lefft at Cumberland, if they can be well attended there. Your sentiment upon that.

If you have any hopes of getting Waggon from Virginia, how could they be escorted to Cumberland without weakening you?

I have had the misfortune to have had One Express to the General intercepted last Week. I can hear nothing of the two Light Horse, the Carriers, whether deserted, killed or taken; and yesterday another Express from our advanced Post deserted with Letters; Therefore the French may pretty well be informed of our Proceedings: I am ashamed that they Succeed in all their Scouting Partys and that we never have any Success in ours.

My Compliments to Col. Byrd. I shall be very glad to see you here, and am with great truth D^r S^r your most obed^t humble servant

HENRY BOUQUET

Our troops will be tomorrow at L—— H——n. Louisburg was taken the 26th. We shall make a *feu de joie*, fire also at Cumberland. Keep the above disposition of your troops Secret till you hear more about it.¹

¹ It may be of interest to note that the original letter, although over a century old,

FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQ.

CAMP NEAR RAYS TOWN Augst. 31st 1758.

D^r. SIR

Since my last nothing remarkable hath occur'd, only an Express by Col^o Burd from the Mountains, is suppos'd to be gon to Fort Du Quesne. This may be of very ill consequence indeed, It seems this fellow was for sometime a Prisoner amongst them, & had the character of a great villain, yet was made one of the Pennsylvania Light Horse, & intrusted it seems with affairs of such moment; how imprud^t this was, needs no comment. Another sent down to the Genl. is tho't, to be taken.

Amidst this gloom of ill fortune & delays, we have the strongest assurances of Louisburg being ours, that our Fleet ravages the Coast of France & that we may hope some important blow may be struck there, God grant this, for I'm affraid, as I hinted before, Loyal Hannan will be our utmost effort this year. The Gen^l was to leave Shippenburg at yesterday, but I am affraid he neither is, nor will be able to get here this season. I cannot divine why Men born down with age & infirmities & thereby rendered incapable of action, should be employ'd in affairs of such mom^t & in a Country that requires robustness to bear fatigue, resolution to execute with celerity this enterprise; especially as we have great reason to suppose, chief part of their force were employ'd to

yet retains, attached to it, an excellent impression in red wax of Colonel Bouquet's seal. It is an indication of the excellent care taken of these manuscripts.

VOL. III

Oppose Genl. Abercrombie, & how dear Genl. Braddock's delays cost us.

I daily hope to be releas'd. from this place ; my affairs really call me home, tho; my stay will be short there, for I must soon set out for Williamsburg, where you may probably have some affairs to transact w^{ch} the greatest care shall be taken of if intrusted to me. Yesterday an old Indian named Capatee, who was sent about three Weeks ago from this place, has been at Loggs Town & some other adjacent ones, & has bro't. with him three Indians of the Six nations, but what they report has not transpir'd. I have nothing further to add, but a tender of any service in the power of D^r Sir

Your very H. Serv^t

W^m RAMSAY

FROM COLONEL BOUQUET.

REAS TOUN CAMP 31st Aug 1758.

D^r S^r

The Officer who commands the Escort you sent wth Mr. Hoops having not been near me I did not know till this moment that there was one, and adventured a Letter to you last night by a man going in the night, which I would be very sorry should be intercepted.

The Beeves lost in driving are to be paid by the Crown, upon Certificate that they have been lost, Therefore I beg you will order the commanding officers who escorted them from Winchester, and from Cumberland to give such Certificates.

If you have any Person acquainted wth the Country between the Salt Like and the old trading Path by Reastown, Inquire of the shortest distance between the two Roads and of the nature of the Ground, where the Junction could be made

I am with a sincere Regard Dear Sir

Your most obedt hble. Servant

HENRY BOUQUET

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

BELVOIR Sept: 1st 1758, (

DEAR SIR

I have this instant rec d. yours of the 23^d & 27th Ultimo. The first M^r Fairfax undertakes to answer, as I dont care to detain the bearer, and having several Culpeper People now waiting upon business — You may depend Sir. that M^r Patterson shall have all the Assistance I am able to give him, and shall do all I can to forward his Work. But I begin to doubt whether it will be finished before we may reasonably expect you down. One very great reason for my thinking so is. The goods from York are not arrived, neither do I know when they will, altho' I have wrote to your Brother John & M^r Ambler if possible to hasten them up. —

Your Overseer has housed some Tobacco and by the help of a late very soaking rain, I hope he will secure a good Crop of both Corn and Tobac^o, which is more than any I hear can boast of. For I never Remember so very dry a Season, and 'till this late blessed rain, there was not a green blade of Grass

to be seen on my Plantation, and every thing began to wither, indeed most of my Pear, and many of my Apple Trees are dead (and I am sorry to say your two Chestnuts before the House) But thank God the face of things begin to revive. But never so as to make in Gen^l more than quarter Crops.

Knowing that you have the Philadelphia Papers more frequent and regular than we, I think it needless to recite the particulars of the reduction of Louisburg, and some advantages gained in Europe. And shall only rejoice with you and every Loyal and well affected Person, upon having the Dunkirk of America in our hands, and at so little loss of blood. I was going to Expatiate upon its Advantages, 'till I recollected it was needless to one of your knowledge of the Continent. And being called upon by an impatient Man at my Elbow, which I hope will be a sufficient Apology to conclude with all our Compliments, and to wish you and our Countrymen may return with Laurels sufficient to Perpetuate their Names to the latest Ages, I am Dear Sir

Your Most Obedient and very humble serv^t

W^m FAIRFAX.

P. S. As there is no dependence on Mr. Ballendine, I shall endeavour to get Plank for the Floors elsewhere, otherwise to see whether we can do without, and make the old look as well as possible. I am really sorry the Ladies wont dispense my going with them to Hampton, but I will put it off as long as I can in hopes of seeing the goods from York (which I believe will be about three weeks hence.

MOUNT VERNON, Sept. 1st 1758¹

DEAR SIR, As soon as I despatched the People upon business, I thought it best to come over here to see whether anything was necessary to have your further advice upon, for indeed the Oftener I come over the more I think it really necessary. For with regard to the Garrett Stairs I am at a loss unless I know whether you intend that for Lodging Apartments for Serv^{ts}. If not the Stairs may be carried from the left hand room, which you design for Lumber, without making it publick. But if it is for Lodging 6 feet by 12 off from the old Store Room will make a retired Stair, and leave a Closet with the Window of 8 by 12 which if not sufficient you may make a good Room for the same uses above, and leave your Chamber entirely clear. If the Little Stairs (which will be directly opposite to you when you land from the other) will be an Eye-sore you may put a door which will make it uniform. The Landing you know is bad narrow & will be almost filled with Door, so that we shall be glad to know whether you intend only the small Vacancies between them to be Papered, or the part, supposing where ours is stocoid) to be also. I plainly see Mr. Triplett cannot do your work, before the Frost, for what with Poseys and Major Wests work, He has not begun with the underpinning, but shall write to him immediately, and if he dont come shall employ any I can get. He now, and but lately said he could not have time, and that your Carpenters must do the

¹ On last sheet of letter commenced at Belvoir.

larthing Work Sir that you know ought to be done before the Frosts — And I am sorry to say you'l find it necessary to repair all your out Houses. But enough of this for fear you should be uneasy. And I will endeavour to direct for the best.

FROM JOHN CARLYLE.

ALEXANDRIA Sept 1, 1758

D^r SIR /

I wrote you about Eight days Ago to the Care of Lu^t Smith Also Two days Ago Another Letter Inclosing You Several from M^r Patterson, Knight & Jn^o Alton wch. Suppose You have rec^d & to which desire to be referr'd, Yours of the 27 Aug^t Is Now before Me & In answer I have not rec^d one Letter for You or Myself Since the Last I Sent You Six weeks Ago from M^r R^d Washington When I doe Shall Send them forward Immediatly I owed M^r Washington A^bt Sixteen p^{ds} & I rec^d from M^r Meldrum Ab^t Twenty-five Wch With y^r Money I remitted him In one bill of 93[£] by Two Ships of this Fleat I Shall by Sum Oppertunity Write to Mr Lewis If the Goods Comes Up their to Immediatly Send them Over to Eaves Warehouse & to Acquaint Me therewith & I Will Send for them, We have Very little Intercourse With York they may Lay their Twelve Months before an Oppertunity May offer of Your Getting them If A Vessel is Not directed to call for them on purpose had they been Sended At Either Hampton or Norfolk We have

Oppertunitys Weekly — We have Occasion to Send our Schooner down to Norfolk Soon & If I do not have Sum Acc^t Ab^t them before Will direct the Captain to Call for them —

I Answerd M^r Simons Letter & Sent it Open to You In my Letter ab^t Ten days Ago —

We doubt not Long before this you have rejoiced On the News of Cape Brittoon being In our hands & With So Small A Loss The Good Effects from it may be to keep the French at home to Guard their own Country & Inable Gen^l Abercromby to make Another & more Successful Attempt & If you cou'd once gett out We are Still In hopes the Ohio Will fall an Easey Pray to You (w^{ch} God Grant) —

I am Extream Sorrey for our Loss In Cap^t Bullen He was the Indian I had the greatest Opinion of for his Truth to English Nation —

On Your Return from Rays Town or When it Suits Your Time the favour Of A Letter Shall be Gratefully Esteemed — M^{rs} Carlyle M^r Dalton & all y^r Friends here Joyn in Good Wishes & Am — D^r Sir Y^r Very Affectionet Hble Ser^t

JOHN CARLYLE

P.S. I have made free to put A Letter Under your cover for Mr. Ramsay Wch Please Send him If he's Not at F^t Cumberland by A Speciall Messinger the Expence of W^{ch} he'l readily pay — Yrs. &c.

J. C.

It is Extream Wett Weather & Burris In his Shirt I Recolected I had the Suit of Cloaths that was At Williamsburg I therefor Lett him have them to Carrey Up & Deliver to You.

FROM HUMPHREY KNIGHT.

MOUNT VERNON : Sep^r the 2^d, 1758

SIR I Receiv^d yours and I am very sorry you have not Recei^d all the Letters I have sent, I can Evedently make it apear that I have wrote six and Lodg^d, to be carried up to you but sending some has miscarried I shall write the oftner for the futer I must Needs think you want to hear from your Estate often Especially this year as mr John Washington is Absent, but I hope all things will be taken cair of that your Hon^r was pleas^d to Intrust me with,¹ as to our Crop I believe we have as good as any in the County our corn is Exceeding good according to the Drouth of the summer and I Dont see a better crop of Tob^o any where than we have got we have not housd above a room yet, but shall cut very fast now, we have about 50 thousand that will soon be In the house the other a smaller Size but I hope will be good Yesterday we had a very fine rain which has set the Mill to work again She has lain IDle chieff of the Sumer but I hope will want water no more this fall, I hope we shall make a hh^d. a shear if the fall turns out favourable our negros has been very Sickly but lost none 2 or 3 is Sick now but I hope soon will get out our Stock is all well we have raisd Eight Calves this Summer which is all we

¹ This is the last letter from Humphrey Knight to his employer: the faithful steward was soon to finish his labors. In Washington's Ledger, opposite his account, is the following: "Note, this Humphrey Knight was an Overseer of mine & died while his second crop was growing—his share of which it is supposed coud. not amount to so much as the Ball^o of the Acc^t for which he is here credited—viz—£ 30. 15. 9^½." Knight's term of service was from June 20, 1757, to about September 9, 1758.

had Dropt, As to the oats I think we shall make 300 bushels and I hope more I believe they: the best sort, As to y^e Carpent^r I have minded em all I possibly could, and has whipt em when I could see a fault Old Kit is a very poor hand at any thing, the great house has took a vast Deal of Sawing work besides a vast Deal of other work which the Carp^t Did, puling Down the old works and Raising the new which was a long time about and puling y^e nails out of y^e shingles making Scaffield for the workmen as to puling Down the old plastering and leaths out of y^e rooms I made the home house people Do and all other work as they could, y^e Carp^t has repaird some old Tob^o houses at muddyhole and mended y^e mill house set up some hh^d and built a new Quar^r at muddy hole, which I wrote to you before to A Quint your H^t the misfortune we had in loosing the Quar^r by fier y^e Scantlin for the great house is all got out of white oak which made it abundance ye Teadiousⁿ to get, Searching ye woods to get all white oak this Day we Counted ye sheep their is 65 old sheep and 48 Lambs I beleive no Mistake The Carpent^r now is geting leaths to leath the great house and has got a great part of them they are to leath it M^r Patterson tells me he will see it is well Dun, and hurry em about it we shall keep no more about it than Needfull I have taken other work for em to Do when that is Dun, as to the wheat our one people has thrasht it out and safe headed in hh^d their is 45 bushels of old wheat the Rest went in Colo Carlyles Sloop which was 168 bushels which I wrote to you before As to the new wheat we

Sew^d but 5 bushels which has made about 20 bushels the old field ground will not bring wheat worth while Sewing I have 70 thousand Tob^o hills which we tended Last year at muddy hole and this year I have put it in Corn and it is very fine Corn I gave it a good Distance on purpose to sew it in wheat I purpose Soon to Sew it, it will bring as good wheat as the ground in fredrick the Drouth has bin so Despart it was not posable to plow the old fields in time for wheat besides it is Useless to Sew mean ground Sir I hope your opinion will agree with mine in that affair I shall wait some time hoping for your answer Mr Grymes^s Vessell first and last had nine hh^d of Tob^o of yours from hunting Creek wairhouse I have got in all the Rents I can and has paid Moxleys order that was in y^e hands of M^r piper and taken in y^e order, I have paid the leavies and other Small Accts which I was oblidge^d to pay I hope no Extravagant Charges I shall Receive all the money I can for you and take cair of it after I Receive it I cant posable now Draw up the acct of my Receiving and paying for you, but I will Imediately Draw it up and inclose it in a letter and send it up I shall Drive on making ye meadow we begun last Fall but I am scar'd it wont stand I am Sir Your Most Hble Servant to Commd

HUMPHREY KNIGHT

Will Gates & Nathan Williamson is design'd. to move of your land. Sir I was oblidge to let Burrus have 2 / 6 shillings before he would go away:

H. K.

FROM MR. JOHN PATTERSON.

SATURDAY MORNING MOUNT VERNON Sep^r y^e 2^d 1758

HONOURABLE SIR

I understand you have not rec^d Letters that I wrote, its certainly by some bad management, for I readily comply'd in puting Letters in Col. Carlyle's Store, & directed to y^e care of Lieutenant Smith &c. I asure you Sir its not true any negligence of mine, for as you are pleas'd to desire hereing how your building goes on, I think its a satisfaction more than otherwise. In my last I wrote y^e outside of y^e House being finish'd, y^e Closets excepted, that by reason of not having flooring plank; which M^r Balendine has got a Bill of. I shall have y^e Old dineing room, with y^e Room ajacent to it finish'd, about y^e ninth of this Ins^t I will have y^e Doors ready at y^e s^d time. The goods from York is not ariv'd, but Col. Fairfax informs me he will do his endeavor to procure them as soon as possible; that Gen^l asits me with his advice, & every other article lyes in his power, for certainly I would be at a stop in laying floor if he had not supply'd me with flooring Bords as there were none to be had here about. For fear y^e last letter has been miscarried M^r Triplet cant do y^e two Houses and Yard in all this year, as Bricks is to be made for them, & at y^e same time having y^e House to Plaster. And as your Hon. seem'd to be urgent in having them finish'd off directly, I inclos'd your letter to Col. Fairfax to know his opinion of it, he writes its best to have y^e underpinning, & all y^e outside work to be done first, But I

imagine he does not include those two little Houses (for if so) y^e Plastering of y^e great House would not of consequence be done against your return, as M^r Triplet cant even lath to Plaster on, having work elsewhere engag'd; as he did not know of those Houses &c. sooner, and as he will direct y^e Carpenters to lath it will be equally as well. He has finish'd y^e top of y^e Chimney's some time ago & when finish'd Major West's House intends here. I layd befor him y^e disappointment that may accrue from y^e Work not being finish'd, but he seems to be positive in compleating y^e Plastering & underpinning against y^e last of Nov^r. Col. Fairfax advisd me to employ a person to paynt y^e House, as I had as much Joiner's work as I could do in y^e time, & with his consent agreed with a man for four Shill. ^{per} day, & in my next will let you know how y^e Paynt, & Paynting goes on.

As to my being positive in fixing a time to have y^e whole finish'd, its not in my power, but may add without vanity its out of y^e power of man to stick more diligent, & take all proper means I am master of to forward y^e whole, & shall always make it my study, to Oblidge Your Honour & remain Your Honours.

Most Oblidg'd, Most Humble Serv^t

JOHN PATTERSON

P. S.

I make all y^e enquiry that posible for hands likewise gives directions to my acquaintance to do y^e same, & if no accidents happens hopes with y^e men I have got to finish y^e House towards y^e last of Nov^r

FROM MR. CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK.

BULLSKIN September 3^d 1758

HONBLE SIR

I have Received yours of the 27th Ult^o by w^{ch} I find you have not received my last Letter to you, in which I have given an Acc^t of the Crop both of Tobacco & Corn lest it shou'd miscarry I also send you an Acc^t thereof. viz. — The Tob^o is very Backward on Acc^t of the Drought, as also the Corn, We have hous'd I believe about fifteen Hundred which I wou'd rather was still out, if it wou'd allow it, as it might have been better since the late Rain we have had on Thursday & Friday last what is out is much better since the late Rain.

In regard to the Oats, we have made but a very small Crop By Reason of the Drought also, not more I believe than about Twenty Bushels out of Ten Bushels Sowing. I cant get any one at present to Thresh the wheat without giving an Extraord^y price which is a penny half penny more than usual, & if you'l have it Thresh'd at that price I shall get it done, as I cant spare any of our own people to do it, the Tob^o being so Latter that they can't be spared from it. I have sent the Mare & four Colts to Mount Vernon, we have lost no horses nor anything else since you have been gone, M^r Smith has Employ'd the Waggon last Week at the Fort, & Employs it also this Week, I have wrote to M^r Snickers ab^t the Mares, his answer is that the Mare he sold you, had Bought of one Samuel Givens in Augusta County,

to whom he wrote about her to make a strict enquiry for her and if found that he should be well rewarded, & says also that if the Mare you had of Cap^t Lindsey is not stopt, she will come up to the Blue Ridge within about nine miles of where he lives, & if she does that he will secure her for you.

your Negroes are all well, except Adam & old Bland. Adam has had the fever & Ague & now is troubled with a Swelling in his Throat, but is getting better. We have two Oxen here, for which I dont see any use, More so as we have Horses Enough to do any Business we have to do, Also they are very troublesome to the Neighbours Destroying their Corn &c. &c. if you approve of it, I shall fatten them & make them fit for Market, as we have Six head more that I can make fit for the Market, since I have sent the Mare & Colts to Mount Vernon there has been one Pritchard with me who lays Claim to them, I asked him how he came by them last Winter, he told me they were brought to him by a Man whose Name he does not know, if you Remember I have told you that one of the Waggon Horses went off with them last Winter. I Desired the Man to write to you about them as the year & a Day was Expired in posting them, —

I have wrote to you always when I had any thing material to mention to you, & shall Continue so to do, —

Our last planting is Just the same since planted by reason of the long Drought we have had, 'till this last rain, & am afraid it will never come to any per-

fection — but shall do my Endeavours to make the most I can of it.

I am with due Respect y^r most humble &
Obedient Serv^t

CHRIS. HARDWICK

FROM CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER GIST.

CAMP AT RAYS TOWN, Sep^r 3^d 1758

D^R SIR

I am Sorry to inform you we have at this time in camp three French Spys as I take them to be, at Least they have been takeing our people Prisoners & at this time one of them, has 3 English Prisoners & I am afraid all I can & have Said will be of no weight, with those in command here never the less I shall press every thing I think for our good. pray forward the inclosed

D^r Sir y^r Most Hum Serv^t

CHRIS.^T GIST

FROM MR. JOHN KIRKPATRICK.

DEAR SIR

A few days ago I had the pleasure of Writing you — and now avail myself of an opportunity to Winch^t to inform You of my intentions of taking the Benefit of the Convoy which will sail the 20th instant — and not having the opportunity afterwards of addressing You perhaps, — Let me Offer my Warmest Wishes and sincerest Complements of Respect which are the just tribute of Gratitude — for the many instances of

Your Friendship and Affection — and beg a Continuance of that Honour your Agreeable Correspondence has and will always confer upon Me — A letter will find its way to me — at Kirkcudbright — the County Town of Galloway in the South of Scotland — from whence Doctor Craik and I derives the *honour* of our Births — shoud Mons^r François, forbear his polite importunitys of Visiting the Kingdom of his Grand Monarque in my passage — I propose to make a short stay — and return to share the Pleasures of a Possession upon the Ohio — which Your Successfull Attempts I hope will bring About this Fall — At all Events, may Providence in a Peculiar manner protect You in every point of Your Life and Crown Your Troubles with Content & Honour — I need not assure You how much pleasure I shall derive from Your Correspondence — as News from a far Country is a proverbial proof — how much more, from a person of Your Rank & Distinction — whom Merit and Fame has justly made a worthy Object of Esteem — At Convenience Condescend, Dear Sir, to please me with accounts of Your Health &c. — intermixt with remarks on the Publick Affairs — to which you have been so warmly & Justly attached to your lasting Honour — Perhaps a letter from You may reach me e're I leave the Country — in the Mean while Believe me with Consumate Affection & Real Regard

Dear Colonell

Your Very Ob^t and

Much Obliged H. Serv^t

JN^o. KIRKPATRICK

ALEXANDRIA 3^d Sep^r 1758

Please inform Doc^r Craik of my Sailing — in case he should not have rece^d my Letters — because he has Commands homewards —

FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQ.

CAMP NEAR RAYS TOWN, Sept^r 3⁴¹ 1758

DEAR SIR (

Yours of yesterday I have, you ought to have no uneasiness, you are not the cause of any delay, your friends, & even those of ev'ry Core,² who know you only by Character, wish for you. I presume you know L^t Col. Stephens has been under an arrest for some time by S^r John Wildair,³ Stephens says he is

¹ This letter, dated the 3d, is indorsed by Washington "Sept. 13th," although as Ramsay's letter of the 12th appears to follow it, the indorsement is probably incorrect.

² Probably intended for "corps."

³ Sir John St. Clair appears to have been so designated by Mr. Ramsay on account of his tempestuous disposition, which also showed itself in his attitude during the Braddock campaign. The Commissioners from Pennsylvania write of him to the Governor that he "stormed like a lyon rampant," and that he in his accusation that Pennsylvania was retarding the expedition, declared "that he would kill all kinds of cattle, carry away horses, burn houses &c. and that if the French defeated them in consequence of the delays of this Province, he would, with his sword drawn, pass through it, and treat the inhabitants as traitors to his master." In regard to this later quarrel between Colonel Stephen and himself, however, General Forbes writes to Colonel Bouquet, September 23, 1758, "Sir John St. Clair says that if I say he was in the wrong to Colonel Stevens, he will readily acknowledge it. I do not choose meddling, but I think Colonel Stevens might act, and trust to Sir John's acknowledgement." Sir John St. Clair was appointed in October, 1654, Deputy Quarter-Master General of all the forces in America, with rank of Colonel, and arrived in this country on the 10th of January, 1755. Sargent, in his *Braddock's Expedition*, says, "St. Clair remained for a long time in service in America. On the 20th March, 1756, he was made a Lieut. Col. of the 60th; in Jan., 1758, the local rank of Colonel in America was bestowed on him; and on Feb. 19th, 1762, he was made a full Colonel. He is said to have dwelt near Tarbet in Argyleshire. At the defeat he was shot through the body, under the right pap, but soon recovered."

right & will not be releasd without a publick justification, even Lieut Col^o Loyd of the Pensylvaniās has taken the Command from the B——ly,¹ this has mortified him much, & probably may humble his pride. To morrow Col^o Dagworthy marches with his Tatterdemalions & by report is to advance towards Fort Du Quesne, & there to throw up a breast work, or make some place of defence. The Gen^l not yet come. the 1st ins^t we had Sixty one Guns fir'd & three feu de joys for taking Louisburg. I wish Cap^t Woodward ev'ry success, also Serg^t Scott. I shall make evry remark in my power, but I hope to see you soon —

I am D^r Sir Yours Most Affect^{ly}

W^m RAMSAY

FROM COLONEL BOUQUET.

REAS TOWN CAMP 4th September 1758

DEAR SIR

I detained your Express in Expectation of receiving a Letter from the General which is just come to hand, he Sets out to day, and orders me to go to our advanced Post, where there is Some appearance of an attack, and as soon as their Intrenchm^{ts} are raised, and the necessary dispositions made for the Communication I am to return here. It seems by his Intelligences that the French expects a large body of Indians from beyond the Lakes, and as it is not in their Power to keep them long, he judges that

¹ Bully ?

they could be prevailed upon to make a Push at our Head.

He desires me to inform you that the Militia of Maryland and Governor Sharpe himself will be the 10th at Cumberland, where you will leave no Body who is able to go upon the Expedition. That Militia is to be victualled, and to have some Liquor.

As we have no Accomodation here for your Sick, you will leave them in the Fort, where I shall Send a Surgeon and Medicines, wth furnitures of the General Hospital, Please to let me know their Number; and to order a Sufficient number of Women to attend as Nurses, they will be paid.

I cannot fix the day of your march as it depends on two things out of my Power, the arrival of the General, and a Sufficient Number of Waggon, to Send you from here Provisions, Tools Liquor &c.

I am sensible that your March would be more Expeditionary had you only carrying Horses, but we have no Keggs for Pork nor Boxes for the Tools, therefore you must have at least 28 Waggon which will be chosen among the best, They will not make a long line.

Your march will be covered by our advanced Post and 300 of the best Woodsmen, and the Indians who are marched to day under Comand of L^t Col. Dagworthy, and are to be advanced nearer to the fort, Keeping continually Spies and little Partys about it to give Intelligence of the Enemy's motions: When you are upon your march, I will propose to the General to send 500 men from our Deposite to take Post at the Salt Like, and help you to fortify your Camp.

I hear that the most dangerous Place for an attack upon you would be from Lead Stone Creek, as the Ennemy has boats and would go up Mononghehela, It would therefore not be improper to have that Side reconnoitred before you march by, and as it is at a great distance of the Roads, you would have time to make the necessary dispositions, and prevent a Surprise, the only thing I am in fear of with our new Soldiers.

Here is the Calculation I make for your Ammunition, and Provision 20 Rounds carried by Each man, and 80 in Reserve will require

24 Barrills of Powder in . . .	2 Waggon
53 Boxes of Muskett Balls } . . .	4 do.
Flints	
Tools	2 do.
Liquor and Salt	2 do.
20,000 th Pork for 4 Weeks . . .	16 do.
Rice	1 do.
42,000 th of flour	210 horses.
50 Heads of Cattle.	

I make the Computation for 1000 Effective, including the Waggoners, Drivers, &c. and I propose 4 Weeks of Pork as I think live Cattle a very precarious thing.

If I have omitted any article, I beg you will let me know it. We are entirely stopped for Want of Waggoners, and if it is possible to get any in Virg^a and Maryland, they would be of infinite service; We have a considerable quantity of forrage on the S^e branches which they could carry to Cumberl^d¹

¹ Edward Shippen, writing on May 28, 1758, from Lancaster, Pa., to his son, Major Joseph Shippen, states that he was "engaged to send off at six o'clock A. M. of Tues-

I am very sorry of Col. Byrd's Indisposition, I hope he will be able to march wth his Reg^t. My best Wishes attends him

I desired Col. Mercer who will have the Comand here to inform you of the General's arrival.

I am wth a Sincere Regard

Dear Sir

Your most obedient

hble Servant

HENRY BOUQUET

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH.

FORT LOUDOUN Sep^r 7th 1758

D^R SIR/

your Letter of the first come safe to my hand, which I sent the Inclos'd Emediately to Hardwick & Desired him at the same time to write you Every Particular

I have kept, an Exact Accou^t of your smith's work Done for the Public & Privet People, I have Wrote to the Governour for a small Supply, to Discharge some Diferent Acco^{ts} Against the Contry & with all to buy some Necessaryes Shuch as nales, to Shingle the Barrax as I have most of my Timbers in —

The stone work of the south Bast End is intirely Dropping out & without a Preaty Deal of Labour, the Whole must Fall before Winter as I have stone & Lime if you think Proper I will Employ a mason to

day morning 60 waggons to Col. Bouquet at Carlisle, which he shall be a little puzzled to do, as drivers are very scarce and saucy since the late enlistment. — Toner's *Forbes Expedition of 1758*.

Rectefie the same an^mas Reasonable Terms As Can be got —

you never wrote to me concerning Christop^r. Hensley a Deserter from Your Reg^t from the great Meadoes the Y^r of 54 he is an Exstronary Good hand for Assisting about the Buildings at this Place as there is, an Absolute Necessity to keep some men Labouring —

am I to make my Pay 'Roles for the Month of Aug^t concluding Davis Trottor Allsberg Bolton Hensley who has Recv^d no Subsistence since been here

The men is very Sickly here with Different Disorders I employ'd a Doc^t for some time but has Discharg'd him by Reason his being Extravagant & noing but Little of Phisick

I Receiv'd your trunk by the waggons which I will take care to send Down by the firs safe Oppertunity.

I was oblig to keep Burris one Day after he came from Alexandrey, there being many Gentlemen at cort [court?] wanting to write to their friends at camp & withall to send the Last Papers up, I have kept a hors Burris Woode¹ Down here very Poor, which most People says he is yours, & as M^r Hughs wants to send his Rideing horse Down I have sent one for Bagage for him —

I Receiv'd a Desertion Yeasterday Name David Davis who belong'd to Col^o Stephen's Detachm^t which I shall send up by Lieu^t King

I have sent you Eight Dozⁿ eggs & 6^{lb} of Allmonds,

¹ Probably intended for "rode."

by Lieu^t King which I hope will Get safe to hand, if you should want any Particular Necessary's up by the convoy of waggons I hope you will make free of writing to me Mentioning the Particulars —

I Emagin you have heard of poor Col^o Spotward Dying about seven Days ago & old Col^o Russell is dead.

by all Acco^t there is a worse Prospect of corn & Tobacco as ever has been in Virginia

I have Inquire'd of Everyone about your mare but can get no Account of her, it is talkt of by some People the man you bought her off keeps her in Possession which I am Desiread not to advertise her yet, & to send a Private Peson [person] to his house I intend this Day to Concult with M^r Sniggers & see if I can get him to go up, I am informd a Mare you bough of Cap^t Linsey's son is gone to her old walks on Spout Run this I shall Inquire into

your Peter is extreamly ill I believe with the Pleurisy, I have Hired a Dutch Smith for a few Days, until he gets better

we have got the well 103 Feet Deep, but no likelehood of water yet, I have no more to add, but D^r S^r Believe

I am Your Friend & most Obed^t

Hhb^t Serv^t

CH^s SMITH

FROM COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

Please to send up the mens Cloaths & Bayonets; The Season approaches which requires the Use of Both —

Your men in the Detachment have been greatly harrassed since the first of June; on which we Left Winchester by S^r John S^t Clairs Orders — Without any from Gen^l Forbes, or Col Bouquet, nay contrary to their intention as the Latter informed me; we are all obliged to the Q^r M^r Gen^l for that; as likewise for his particular regard for having us at Work rather [than] any other troop. His fondness in this respect, with his daring to Call us Mutineers; occasion'd a difference betwixt us which at present lies under the determination of Gen^l Forbes, Upon Whom S^r John waits, all the Way from Laurel Hill, to give his reasons for his behaviour — The Cloaths belonging to my Company were sent to Fort Cumberland, those of the Other Companies were Left, in store at Raystown — You have no reason to Alter your Opinion of the Rout of the Army. — I can make it Appear that the Virginians have Contributed their Utmost to forward his Majestys Service — I inclose you a Return of the Detachm^t and am with Respect,

Sir,

your most Ob^t hu^{ble} Ser^t

ADAM STEPHEN

CAMP ON LOYAL HANNON }
 Sept^r. 9th 1758 }

A Return of the Invallet, under my Com^d at Fort Pear Sall, September the [date mutilated] 1758.

REGM ^t	COMP ^t	ON COMMISSION OFFICER		EFFECTIVE RANCK & FILE								SINCE RETURN				LEAST	
		Serg ^t	Drum	Ranck & File		on Com ^d	on publick work	on Forlow	Recruting	Prisoners	Tottall	Recruting	Dead	Desarted	Dischard	JOIND	
				Sick												Serg ^t	Drum	Ranck & File
The 1. {	Maj ^r Lewis	1	.	.	6	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Cap ^t Waggoner	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Cap ^t McNeill	.	.	.	4	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Cap ^t McKenzie	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
The 2. {	Cap ^t Bates	.	.	.	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Cap ^t Ln. Justice	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.
		1	.	14	.	.	.	.	.	.	15	1	.	.	.	.	.

NB: In Cludet me Self and
one Corp^t of Cap^t McNiells Compy.

John David Wilper Sergt.

FROM MR. J. D. WILPER.

FORT PEAR SALL the 9 of Setber 1758.

HONNORABLE COLLONEL

I sent the 21. of augst, a Return of the Garrission in this fort, the Gent^lmen Who tack the return with him, Come in a Spall hast regin¹ on the road, So that the return, git so pasth, and all Torn to Pieces, here by I Sent another one to you, Capt Mc kensie Call one of his men away to Join his Compy again, it is all Well here, I mus Pagk [beg] your Parton,

¹ This is a literal copy. What the gentleman came in it is difficult to fathom.

for what I Want to Trouble your Hon^r it is now 3 Mounths June. July. and augst. that I rec^d no monye, [money] I do not [k]now, from how I shall rec^d me monye, I sent r Letter to Lt. W^m Fliming, about it, I never git annye [any] anderws [answer] again, I pagk the favour of your hon^r to favour me Whit Some monnye I be in Graet Niet [need] of it, Here you obleigt me most, and I be In Duty bound for ever, to you — — —

JOHN DAVID WILPER.

S. P.

your horss and Cow are not Come this Way, if the Come up, Whe will not miss to tack them up, I aquint your Hon^r that I tack one the Contery Cow up, and the Bill Cavf, Here Son, So Son^{ss} she hat Caft, I Will Sent here to you, it is a fein Cow,¹

FROM DR. HUGH MERCER.²

CAMP AT REAS TOWN

Sept^r 10th 1758 —

SIR,

I am favoured with Yours and have sent to collect all our Packhorses (for the Waggon^s are gone forward) and propose sending off forty, if so many are to be found, loaded with Flower —

¹ The remarkable postscript of Sergeant Wilper may possibly be interpreted as follows: "your horse and cow are not come this way, if they come up, we will not miss to take them up. I acquaint Your Honor that I took one, the County cow up, and the bull calf, her son. So soon as she has calved I will send her to you. It is a fine cow."

² Dr. Hugh Mercer was born and educated in Scotland. He entered the army during the French and Indian war, and served until its close. In the Revolution he again became a soldier, and rose to the rank of general. He was fatally wounded at the battle of Princeton. Congress, on the 8th of April, 1777, resolved that a monument be erected to his memory, and his son be educated at the expense of the government.

They will be at CumberL^d on Teusday night, and a further suply, may be afterwards sent when the General's pleasure is known with regard to your march —

I could have wished to inform you of the Generals arrival here, We looked for him Yesterday, but understood in the Evening that he remained at Fort Loudon on friday Morning, with little probability of his disorder permitting him to march for sever¹ Days —

I am Sir

Your most obed^t humble

Serv^t HUGH MERCER.

FROM DR. HUGH MERCER.

CAMP AT REAS TOWN 11th Sepr. 1758

SIR,

I have sent thirty Packhorses and one Waggon loaded with Flour, amounting to about Seven Thousand W^t; More would have been sent, had horses or Waggons been here; —

By intelligence from Major Halket I find the General leaves Loudon to day, so that Colonel Bouquet may be expected from the Westward before, the Gen^l arrives here; And a further suply sent your forces, if their stay at CumberLd makes it necessary —

I am Sir

Your most obed^t Serv^t

HUGH MERCER

¹ The ink in the original of this letter has become so faint that the remainder of the word "several" is entirely obliterated.

FROM JOSEPH CHEW, ESQ.

NEW YORK Sept 11th 1758

DEAR SIR

I arrived here a few days agoe from New London and still find Cause of Complaint against you having had not a single Line from you for a Very long time. I make many Allowances for the Hurry you must be in and the Place where you are —

I have the Pleasure to inform you that Gov^r. Delancey last night Rec^d. An Express from Albany giving him an Acco^t of Col^o Broadstreets taking Fort Frontinack with all the Vessells on Lake Ontario two of which is Loaded with Furs &c just arrived from Niagara — this is a Glorious stroak. Cuts off all Communication with their Western settlements & Forts & will I hope make the Conquest of Duquesne Easie of which I impatiently Expect to hear —

Inclosed is a news paper to which I must Refer you the Post being just Ready to set out, and my head something out of order having Set up late last night and finished several Bottles to the health of Col^o Broadstreet and his Army — our Worthy friend M^r Robinson his good Lady and Family are All well and speak of you with great Affection, believe me at all times to be with the greatest truth my Dear sir

Your Affectionate

JOS CHEW

P.S.

Please to give my Love to my Brother, who I hope behaves well /

FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQ.

RAYS TOWN CAMP Sept^r 12th. 1758

DEAR SIR

The General I believe yet at Loudoun very ill & Weak, some say worse than ever, tho; Cap^t Cameron who kindly call'd just now to say how do you, says, he is expected tomorrow. This Gentⁿ with the rest, has the highest Idea of your kind entertainment & manner of living —

I am affraid provisions cannot be well spar'd from this place at this juncture. It is not in my power to get Waggon^s here, I must request, you will be kind enough to furnish M^r Hite with a small Escort for two Waggon^s, I have order'd him to send immediately on your granting my request — What I have to send is Wine Shrub L^o Sug^r Vinegar, Candles &c &c. It is not from any advantage from the sale of Wine, but that you may be better supply'd & to give content. The Enemy has scalp'd one Highlander & Captivated one Virginian & one Shamokin, about five Miles from LowalHanān Major Grant with 1000 Virg^t Highlanders and Royal Americans are gon to Fort Du Quesne¹ Sir John is gon to Philadelphia to engage 150 Waggon^s, some say he does not return. I wish you health & evry happiness we in reason ought to desire & am

Dear Sir

Your Af^t HServ^t

W^m RAMSAY

¹ Major Grant requested of Colonel Bouquet permission to withdraw five hundred men from the work of cutting the new road, and proceed with them to Fort Du Quesne, ostensibly to reconnoitre; but the ambitious major appears to have secretly entertained a scheme of achieving alone the downfall of the French fort.

FROM THE HON. SPEAKER ROBINSON.

DEAR SIR /

Tho' I must acknowledge I had no right to expect it, a letter from you before you marched from Rays Town would have given me great pleasure and satisfaction ;¹ ~~and~~ as I not only should hear of your own Situation but that of the Forces in general, and whether there was any real design of making an attack on Fort Duquesne this Season which we much doubt here, The Assembly met the 12th of September, and from the long delay of the March of the Forces, and the partiality they imagined shewn to Pennsylvania, were not in a very good humor, and not thinking any attempt would be made on Fort Duquesne so late in the Year, they passed an Act to withdraw the first Regiment from the Regulars after the first of Dec^r and station them upon the Frontiers of this Colony for the Protection of the Inhabitants but upon some Letters that the Gov^r received, ab^t a fortnight after that Assembly broke up, assuring him that an Attempt would be made, He thought it proper to call the Assembly again, and they accordingly met on Thursday last, when he laid the Letters before them, which they immediately took into Consideration, and that no blame might be laid to this Colony, for the failure of the Expedition which they imagined some people would be glad of having an Opportunity of doing, they proceeded with a dispatch never before known, and in three days passed an Act to empower the Gov^r to continue the Forces in the pay of this

¹ Washington did not leave Raes Town until the 14th of October. He reached Loyal Hannon on the 23d.

Colony on that Service till the first of Jan^r if the Expedition was not over before that time, this was done, not from any Expectations many of us had that an Attempt would be made, after so many repeated delays, to reduce the Fort at this Season, but as I said before that the blame might not lie at our door,

^{be charged upon}

but ~~to~~ ^{to} them who I fear will too justly deserve it. a strange fatality surely governs all our Counsells, what else could occasion such delays, whereby such

^{been}

large Sums have[^] expended without any Advantage to the Common Cause, and so many brave men perish with cold & sickness who if led to the Enemy would have done their Country Service, I am perplexed and tried with finding out reasons for such unaccountable Conduct, for such it is to me, and shall endeavour to think no more of it, till I see the Event, which I am afraid will not be very favourable, I heartily pity our poor men who must be now very illy provided to stand the Severity of the Season, I wish they were all back, for I really expect nothing from their continuing longer there, that they

^{have}

may[^] things that are now absolutely necessarily for them, I wish my fears may be groundless and that the Fort may be in our possession before this reaches you, as the taking of it is of the greatest Consequence to this Colony. I heartily pray that the Lord of Hosts will defend & protect You and am

D^r Sir

Your very Affect^e Friend

Sept. 13, 1758.

JOHN ROBINSON

FROM LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

CAMP ON LOYAL HANNON Sep^r 13th 1758

SIR,

We have fortifyd this place; & taken post ten miles to the westward on Kishiminatos,¹ about forty miles from Fort du Quesne. In obedience to Col Bouquets Commands I wrote you by Serg^t Boynes to send up the mens Cloathing, but humbly Conceive, that Blanket Coats would suit Better than any that can be got for your Regiment. — You will be so good as to excuse me for not being particular about our Situation & designs; as I cannot depend on your getting Letters that I write — Some of great importance wrote by others; have fallen into the hands of the Enemy I offer my Compliments to the Gentlemen with you and am with respect,

Sir, Your most Ob^t hb^e S^t

ADAM STEPHEN

FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQ.
ALEXANDRIA 14th Sep^r 1758MY DEAR COL^o/

I snatch a moment before I take horse, to tell you the pleasure I have received by intercepting Your very kind favour of the 11th directed for Kirkcudbright — and return you my hearty thanks for the trouble

¹ The name Kiskaminities was by some applied to the Loyal Hannon. Later it has been restricted to the stream between the junction of the Kiskaminities and the Allegheny River and the forks of the Loyal Hannon and the Conemaugh rivers. — J. M. TONER.

you have taken in favouring me w^t a Detail of Your Situation, and Circumstances, for attempting Du Quesne — it is a further proof of the friendship I possess, — which yields me unequall'd pleasure — and I have only to Conjure a Continuance of that agreeable correspondence, to confirm it, in my absence from this Country —

I am touch'd with sincere grief to leave You and a few Friends, whose Intimacy & Friendship have attach'd me with ties of the warmest Affection — And nothing would make it tollerable, without the hopes of Returning, and the pleasure of hearing of my Friends happiness when Absent — persist then Dear Sir, in kind Offices of Communication, by all opportunities — for nothing will afford me more real Delight — or confer greater Honour —

My Departure will interupt that immediate intelligence, I have hitherto had — of the progress in the Campaign — but, I have this satisfaction in return, that My Authority will be more Authentick — and give better satisfaction in Matters of Importance when they Occurr —

I am concern'd at the Uneasiness this Summers Expedition has given you — whose Attentions were impartially, and prudently attach'd for the Common Good — in every circumstance you have engaged in — and Now have only My wishes that Heaven may may turn your troubles, to an Honourable & Happy issue — which in the highest Degree, is the just reward for your Zeal & Merit —

Health & Happiness attend you, & a peculiar protection from all Dangers that Life in every cir-

cumstance is Subject to — are the fervent & Unfeigned prayers of Your Most Obliged & Obedt Hum: Servt

JN^O KIRKPATRICK

FROM LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ADAM STEPHEN.

SIR,

This is brought to Raystown Camp, by a detachm^t of Invalids from the Troops on their side the mountains —

In primeval times, you remember our state of provisions at Gists house, from that you can judge of present Circumstances —

To testify our Inclination to post the service we have sent down our Own horses to Raystown for a supply —

You can judge how much that will Avail —

Maj: Grant march'd the Eight with a Chosen detachm^t of 800 including Officers. — In three days we Expect interesting Advice from him.

The Enemy have evacuated Venango, & the Fort on the head of Riviere de Beuf —

The Gen^l Indisposition prevented his Answering the Sollicitations made him to determine the dispute S^r John S^t Clair as Q^r M^r Gen^l & I, had about Command; & Col Bouquet has therefore ordered me to take upon Me the Command of the Detachm^t again; promising that, as far as depends on him; it shall not prevent redress for any Insult offer'd me or the Gentlemen under my Command — It is a doubt

with me whether it is necessary to send up the
Cloaths or not — I am with respect

Sir,

your most Ob^t hu^{bl} Ser^t

ADAM STEPHEN

CAMP ON LOYAL HANNON

Sep^r 14th 1758

FROM BRYAN FAIRFAX, ESQ.

BELVOIR, Sep^r the 15th 1758,

DEAR SIR,

In Answer to your Enquiry I can scarce say whether I am alive or dead: I have been so long disorder'd both in Mind and Body that I am really between both. Disappointments in Love & repeated Colds have reduced me much; however tho' I am sensible of the Follies of this Life I am no ways desirous of leaving them: I had rather bear the Slings and Arrows of outrageous Fortune than venture upon the unknown Regions of Eternity. The Prospect is gloomy even when viewed by a Mind that thinks itself prepared for the Journey; but how dismal it must appear to those who are unprepared for it! As this is Case there seems to be no Wonder why we are so unwilling to leave this World of Troubles and Anxieties.

I am concerned Sir to find you want Employment for from Experience I know a State of Idleness to be very disagreeable. Such a close Confinement and such a constant Round of Inactivity must prove very irksome to one capable of Action; and if you

had complained more of the Follies of this Life and the Uncertainty of it's Enjoyments; in your present Situation Sir I should not have been surprised at it.

As we have ^{now} begun I shall be extremely proud to cultivate a Correspondence, and if you choose to give me your Sentiments on the Campaign whatever you desire to be kept secret shall remain so —

My best Wishes, Sir, attend You to the Woods of Action; and that you may return in Safety is the sincere Desire of

Y^r most obed^t Serv^t

BRYAN FAIRFAX.

We have heard
Nothing of my Brother since
he left N. York —

FROM WILLIAM FAIRFAX, ESQ.

BELVOIR Sept^r 15th 1758

DEAR SIR

Your favour of the 12th inst^t I had the pleasure to receive last Night, and was sorry your last Messenger neglected so much of your business as to oblige you to send a second.

The detention of your goods is really a very great disapp^t, for nothing can be done (I mean finished) till the Glass is in, consequently you cant expect the Work can be done by the time you expected. But I will spur Patterson on to gett everything preparative for there coming — I am glad you approve of our

Plan for the Garret Stairs being diffident of our own in many cases — And as this may be the last Opportunity I may have, should be glad to have your positive directions about the Passage Floor, which seems to stand very well, but the Nail marks always will remain, — for in all things shall endeavour to make your Directions the Standard and follow them as near as Possible —

M^r Triplett has certainly used you ill, for he might have put the work a good deal forwarder by doing only a part of his. But he promises to do better, and was the things but arrived from York, I should please myself with the hopes of seeing the whole carried on properly.

Your Brother Aug^e kindly Visited me the other day, to advise me of his intention of Sailing with the London Flat the 24th inst. from York, and would have wrote to you, but was obliged to attend M^r Chapman about business of importance, therefore hoped you would excuse him.

Few things have occurred since my last worthy your Observation; neither have we any other Newes, than that you see in the Northward papers — so shall, to convince you that your business wont stop my Journey to Hampton, inform you that the 25th is fixed for our departure, and hope to Return in time to Rejoice in your successes —

I am sorry to hear that you have such Mortality in your Troops, and that desertion is yett as prevalent among them, and more so to find that Col^o Byrd is so dangerously ill. To whom, his Lieut^t Col^o and

the rest of my acquaintance, I desire you'll present my best wishes, and accept those of

Dear Sir

Your most Obed^t and very humble
Serv^t

W. FAIRFAX

FROM DOCTOR HUGH MERCER.

CAMP AT REAS TOWN 15th Sep^r 1758

SIR

I have the Pleasure to inform you that General Forbes arrived yesterday at Juniata Crossing, and is looked for here by twelve OClock; It is but this minute I understood he had left Fort Loudoun; It seems the Generals health exceeds our Expectations, as he bears the Journey well & has proceeded with great expedition these two days past ¹ — Your Letters were forwarded immediately on my receiving them —

Some live Stock will be sent by the Return of the Party of Virg^a Troops from hence, & I propos'd conveying you a Quantity of Flour under the same Escort, but am prevented by an unexpected demand from our advanced Posts; Col Bouquets anxiety on account of supplies of Provisions obliges me to employ even the Artillery Horses for transporting the Flour — I mention this, that What Horses & Waggon can be mustered up at Cumberland may be sent here if you find a further supply necessary —

I am

Sir,

Your most obed^t humble S^t

HUGH MERCER

¹ General Forbes arrived at Raes Town on the 15th of September.

FROM GENERAL FORBES.

[A Copy.]

RAESTOWN 16 Sept. 1758

SIR,

I have the favor of yours of the 12th and I am told M^r Rutherford's complaint is occasioned by Col Bouquet's having refused some cattle of M^r Walker's, that really was not fit to be used in our way, and therefore Col B. gave orders not to purchase any more such.

I am extremely obliged to you for your good wishes of recovery which I now really stand in need of, being quite as feeble now as a child almost — however here I am and I hope profit daily — I am sorry to hear my poor friend Cl. Byrd has been very bad. I wish he were able to come here where I should hope to prove a better physician than he will probably meet with at Fort Cumberland. They tell me here that you threaten us a visit soon, which I should be glad of whenever it happens, being very sincerely

Yr most obed^tJ^o FORBES.FROM THE HON. GOVERNOR FAUQUIER.¹WILL^{ms}BURGH Sep^r 16th 1758S^r,

I am obliged to you for the particular Acc^t you have sent me of the State of our Affairs, w^{ch} I recd by Jenkins on the 9th with M^r Gists Letter (by w^{ch} it appears he is not very solicitous to make such a

¹ Francis Fauquier, appointed Lieutenant-Governor to succeed Dinwiddie, February 10, 1758, arrived in the colony in June following; died March 3, 1768. — Brock.

Return) and a Copy of your Correspondence wth Col^l Bouquet: All w^{ch} tend to corroborate the Opinion we had before entertain'd of your Zeal for the Service of this Colony. I have not returnd Col^l Bouquet's Letter, as the Assembly w^{ch} are not convened may perhaps call for it: but it shall be returned to you whenever you desire it.

Since it is determin'd to go by Loyal hanning, I hope the Difficulties attending that Road are not so great as apprehended, that the Army may reach Fort Du Quesne this year; otherwise I much fear whether the Ardor this Colony has shewn to support the War will continue for another Year, the Flame being a little stifled by the inactivity of this Campaign. But one glorious stroke will reanimate us. My Interest here can yet be of no Consideration, yet I will use my Endeavours wth the Assembly that our Troops may not be weaken'd for another year but I much doubt of my Success.

The Treasury is exhausted and I cannot yet say what the assembly will do to replenish it. Arrears must undoubtedly be paid; and you may be assured the first Money that comes there shall be applyed to the Payment of the Army, that they may not have any Room for Discontent from that Quarter.

I have directed the Letters I have rec^d from you and Col^l Byrd to be laid before the Assembly as you will see by my Speech ¹ w^{ch} I send you herewith, and

¹ GENTLEMEN OF THE COUNCIL, MR. SPEAKER, AND GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES,

I have deferred calling you together as long as the exigencies of Government would permit me, being desirous of accommodating your particular Affairs to the Concerns of the Public, as much as possible; and if these had not demanded it I should not

must wait their pleasure in Relation to the Major of Brigade, as I have it not in my power to issue such a

have given you this Trouble now, merely to notify you, in this Place, His Majesty's Appointment of me to succeed to the Honorable Robert Dinwiddie, Esq.; as Lieutenant-Governor of this his Colony and Dominion of Virginia, an Honor and Trust conferred on me to which it behoves me to pay the greatest Attention and Regard.

That I may, in some Measure, merit this Honor, and answer to this Confidence which His Majesty has most graciously been pleased to repose in me: it becomes equally my indispensable Duty to provide for the Prosperity and Well-being of this Colony, and to promote the Honor and Dignity of His Majesty and the Crown of *Great-Britain* in all its Branches and Appendages. If I, on my Part, steadily pursue the First, I make not the least Doubt, from the many great and recent Proofs you have given of your Fidelity and unshaken Loyalty, but that you, on your Parts, will heartily and cheerfully concur with me in all Measures which may tend to establish and strengthen the Last.

It is my earnest Wish that a perfect Harmony may at all Times subsist between us: and to this Purpose it shall be my constant Endeavour to consult the Happiness of the People committed to my Charge, by taking Care that effectual and speedy Justice be rendered to all His Majesty's Subjects in Virginia, as far as in me lies; and by all other means which may conduce to that desirable End. But whatever Assurances I may give of my future Conduct, I am very sensible that I shall be judged of by my Actions: These are the Tests by which you, as reasonable Men, will form your Opinion of me, and will hereafter either give me, or withhold from me your Confidence. To this Test I hope I shall always be willing to submit.

By Letters I have lately received from the Army, which I have ordered to be laid before you, it is doubtful whether the great End of our Wishes can be obtained this Year, but the Operations of this Campaign tend at least to prepare Matters for an early Attack the next.

Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses,

The Part you have so nobly taken in the present War, by granting the large Sums of Money you have done in Support of His Majesty's Arms, and the common Cause, has given great Satisfaction, and is worthy the Imitation of our neighbouring Colonies; but sorry am I to say, that the Sums already given, great as they are, are insufficient for the Purposes for which they were designed, and for the Services actually entered upon, and more will be necessary to make good the Deficiencies now subsisting from the Expences already incurred: I am confident that the bare mentioning these Circumstances will be a sufficient Inducement to you to have the greatest Attention to the Distresses of our Country; and I hope that what is necessary to be raised, will be done in the Manner the least burdensome possibly to the People.

Gentlemen of the Council, and of the House of Burgesses,

I would not willingly detain you long at this Time, yet my Inclinations to serve this Colony are so ardent that I cannot help recommending one Thing to you, which, from the many Representations that have already been made to me (short as the Time is since my Arrival here) appears to me to demand and merit your most serious Consideration, and in our present Situation not to admit of the least Delay, as the Defence of the Colony, the Protection of the Property, nay the very Lives of our People depend upon it; I mean the Revisal of the Militia Law, which, notwithstanding the many Alterations it has undergone, and Amendments it has received, still wants some great

Commission the number of Officers being limited by the last Act of Assembly by wth the second Regiment was raised. I shall always recommend it to them, to let you have everything that is necessary for the Service.

I have detained Jenkins till the House of Burgesses have taken the affair of the Regiments into Consideration and voted their Subsistence, for all the Money before granted was exhausted. I hope your Men are not uneasy but it was impossible for me to provide for their pay before. M^r Boyd may have £5000 whenever he pleases to come or send for it as I have wrote to him this Day.

We are impatient to have frequent News from your Quarter in the present Situation of Affairs.

I am S^r

wth great Esteem

Yr. Very Hum. Ser^t

FRAN. FAUQUIER

Sep^r 29th

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH.

FORT LOUDOUN Sep^r 18 1758

D^R SIR,

Your Letter of the 12th, came safe to Hand. According to Your Desire I Immediately sent the In-clos'd Down to hardwick —

Regulations to make its Use for the Defence of the Colony bear some Proportion to the Expence it creates. The Letters which I have received on this Subject, and my Answers to them, shall be ready to be laid before you whenever you shall call for the same.

Unanimity and Despatch give Vigor to all public Resolutions; on this Account I earnestly recommend them to you, and they will also most assuredly bring with them the additional Pleasure of your being able, by their Means, to return the sooner to your respective Counties, where your Presence, if not necessary will certainly, be acceptable.

I have Imploy'd a man of Skill to Assist me in Doing the stone worke of y^e Bastiane which I am affraid it will be a very Troublesom undertakeing as all the old work must be Taken away & new Pillars rais'd, you may be sure there is no Soldier here fit for Duty but what is kept constantly at Labour to keep things in Repair —

Now I have wrote to Sam^l Givings for the Brand & markes of your Black Mare, & then will take Every Method, I can to get them. I will Advertise them at Every Publick Place, I can think off —

The Horse that Burris rode Down is a Light bay about 14 Hands high, favours a horse I have seen you have no brand's, only some white hairs Groing on the top of his Neck the Reason of my Stopping him — Burris first told me he was Your's & you Lent him & afterwards Offered him for Sale, hardwick says he Does not know him to be Yours —

Your Peter has mended very Little since my Last but is able to do some small Trifles in the Shop

Hardwick has been a Speaking to me that he is Realy Intended to Leave Your Inploy as soon as his time is up — Your Waggoner John behaves Extremely ill, & Consults his own Interest more than Yours —

I have got one of your waggons & Neagre [nigger] addam to Drive for the Publick, & some Imploy I get about Town that is when it can be spard from the Quarter —

As there is many of the officers Looses men by Desertion, Writes to me Desireing, to Advertise them at £2 Reward, I must Certainly pay Y^e Money when any

Soldier Deliver'd to me as a Deserter, & they have-
ing my Advertisement I take a Receipt for the money
I advance that I know, but I should be vastly oblige
to you for your advice, in Leting me know, how I
Shall be Repaid; as I have sent Advertisem^t to all
Parts of Virg^a & some to North Carrolina this I look
upon to be my Duty when Requir'd for the good
of the publick, I Receive one of the 1st Virg^a Reg^t
Deserter from Lieu^t King's Comm^d of the 10th & 3
belonging to the north Carolina Detachment (that
Scoundral) Hansley after being pardin'd Deserted
Last night as I am in a Hurry, of writeing an answer
to the Governour's Letter I hope you will Excuse my
not sending you the weekly Returnes, but there is
nothing happened Extraordenory Since my Last only
Receiv^d 4 Deserters, hansley Deserted & one Dead
of the old Reg^t —

it make our Duty Very hard to keep so many Pris-
oners I think it would be very Advisable to Clap them
to Labour as there is a Nessaity at this time —

M^r Rutherford will have about, 30, or 40, Waggons
Ready to start from this Place of the 22^d Loaded with
Flwor & Forrage, but is at a Loss what to do for a
Guard of Men if you think Proper I can spare the 20
Raingers as far as pierce halls, but must have your
advice in this Case —

I have Inclos'd my Pay Role for the Month of
Aug^t for Subsistance & Working Pay, conclude-
ing myself as SuperIntendent of the Publick work —
there is David Davis of Colo: Stephen's Comp^a Rich^d
Trotter of Cap^t Woodward's Comp^t has^{not}_^ Receiv^d any

Subsistence for — 6 Months, Past, I Did not know if it was Advisable or not to Put them in my Pay Roles or not, but have at the bottom — without you spake to M^r Boyd Concerning the men that is Join'd me sence your Departure he will not send whats Due to them —

As M^r Redeford¹ has Aplied to me for a Guard to go^{up} with the Waggon as Lord Farfax deny's sending One of the Militia & the teams Lying here at Expence Loaded with forrage I thought its Necessary for the good of the Service to Send Express to You to know if I am to Send the 20 Rangers that is under my Command as far as Piercealls Or not I beg for an imediate Answer as the Waggon Lyes here upon Expence

The Express from Alexandria has not Return'd as Yet I am Dear Sir

Your Very Humb^{le} Serv^t

CH^s SMITH

FROM PRESLEY THORNTON, ESQ.²

MY DEAR COL^o

To hear of the welfare of my Friend will always give me great Satisfaction, but your kind Letter of

¹ Rutherford.

² Colonel Presley Thornton, son of Anthony and Winifred (Presley) Thornton, grandson of Francis and Alice (Savage) Thornton, and great-grandson of William Thornton, of Gloucester and Stafford, represented Northumberland county in the House of Burgesses from 1748 until he was appointed to the Council in 1760. Colonel Thornton was twice married. His second wife was Charlotte Belson, adopted daughter of John Tayloe, of Mount Airy. He died December 8, 1769, in the forty-eighth year of his age, leaving two sons and three daughters, Elizabeth, Peter Presley, Winifred, Presley, and Charlotte. He was a grandson of Peter Presly, from whom, through his mother, Colonel Thornton inherited Northumberland House.

the 8th Sep^r has afforded infinite Pleasure, as in a paragraph of a Letter you some time ago wrote to Col^o Tayloe you mention'd my being unmindful of you, by not answering a Letter that you had wrote to me soon after I had the Pleasure of seeing you last, w^{ch} I have never received therefore I must believe it has fallen into the Hands of the envious, I shou'd be pleased if I cou'd find out the person, & will endeavor to do it, tho' I am afraid it will be a difficult task.

Your kind wishes for my Happiness deserve my most thankful acknowledgements, mine you have, with unfeigned sincerity, and I am truly concern'd to find that the prospect of yours is so distant. I can only wish & that I will do most ardently that success may attend all your undertakings (& that soon) of w^{ch} Happiness must be the consequence.

I wou'd write to you the resolutions of the House of Burgesses but none of them as yet are completed. I am inform'd that the Gov^r detains Jenkins until they are, that you may be fully advised of them, and my Business obliges me to be absent for a few days, & lest he shou'd be sent off before my return, I shou'd have been wanting in my Friendship to you, if I was not to write, tho' it shou'd be nothing more than to assure you that I am with the greatest Truth

My dear Col^o

Your Mo : Aff^t Obed^t Serv^t

PRESLEY THORNTON.

WMth BURG

26 Sep^r 1758.

FROM THE HON. GOVERNOR FAUQUIER.

W.⁸ BURGHE Oct. 7th [mutilated]

S^R/

I recd your Dispatches containing the [mutilated] able Acc^{ts} of the Check we received before Fort du Quesne as forwarded by Lieut^t Smith from Fort Loudoun on [mutilated] 2^d instant, and laid them immediately before the House who are still debating, one Day resolving on one Sch [mutilated] the next, on another in Relation to Military affairs [mutilated] that nothing is yet determined upon.

Our Loss is great if we consider the brave Off [mutilated] men who fell, but if we think only of numbers [mutilated] inconsiderable, and can be of no great Consequ [mutilated] for by the Behaviour of your Men they shew they [mutilated] not to be soon daunted: They have acted in the Man [mutilated] that was expected from them, and in w^{ch} I don't doubt they will continue to act, and so merit, and meet the applause of their Country.¹

I have ordered the Blankets up to Winchester to be delivered as soon as possible that you may repay

¹ In the disastrous affair of September 14, in which Major Grant was defeated, the Virginians under Captain Bullitt behaved with great fortitude. Colonel Bouquet, writing to General Amherst, September 17, says, "At last our men yielded, and there remained only a scene of confusion, notwithstanding all the efforts of Major Grant to rally them. They would have been cut to pieces probably had not Captain Bullitt of the Virginians, with 100 men, sustained the combat with all their power, until, having lost two-thirds of his men, he was driven to the shore of the river, where he found the poor Major. He urged him to retire, but he said he would not quit the field of battle as long as there was a man who would fight. My heart is broke (said he) I shall never outlive this day."

the General those he furnish'd you with. And have sent up the blank Commissions you desired, and dont doubt but you will fill them up according to merit.

The same Messenger who bro^t yours brought also an acc^t of the blowing up a Magazine at Fort Cumberland wth surely was owing to Neglect somewhere; for I should think it highly improper that every Officer should have free Admission into a Magazine, and suppose it is some particular Officers Duty, whether Store keeper or other [mutilated] to go in; and fetch what is wanted from Magazines [mutilated] this is the Case at present I think Inquiry ought to [mutilated] made where the Neglect lay, if it is not a Rule, I think [mutilated] ht to be made one.¹

[mutilated] ry to give you any additional Trouble, but must [mutilated] you will give orders, that whoever is sent down to [mutilated] wth Expresses may be furnish'd with Money in advance to proceed on his Journey, for want of which Davis a Soldier in your Regiment (I think) who brought the Dispatch to me, came almost dead having lain three nights in the Woods Almost without Sustenance. He having no Money, no House would receive him, or supply him wth common necessities of Life. This can [mutilated] no hardship on any Body as they are sure to have it allow'd and repaid.

¹ Washington replied to this that "Gov^r Sharpe, in person, commanded a Garrison of Militia (from his Province) at Fort Cumberland, when the Magazine was blown up; and had I believe his Store-keeper included in the blast."

I most sincerely wish you better and speedy Success, being

wth great Esteem

Y^r very Hum Serv^t

FRAN: FAUQUIER

[mutilated] Davis applyed to Lieu^t Smith

[mutilated] money and was refused, at least his Desire
was without Effect.

FROM JOSEPH CHEW, ESQ.

DEAR SIR

it is Very hard for me to tell you the Great uneasiness I have Labour'd under since Last Post — on Accot^t of the Affair near Fort Duquesne. where it is said our Troops commanded by Maj^r Grant where Repulsed with the Loss of many Virginians amongst whom I am informed my Poor Brother makes one ¹ — I pray you my Dear Friend to let me know how that matter was and what Fate my Dear Brother met

¹ List of officers killed or missing from the action near Fort Duquesne, September 14, 1758. From *The Shippen Papers*.

Royal Americans.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Lieut. Billings, Lieut. Ryder, Ensign Rhor, Ensign Jenkins. 	1st Virginia Reg ^t .	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Major Lewis, Lieut. Baker, Lieut. Campbell, Ensign Allen, Ensign Chew, Ensign Guest.
Highlanders.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Major Grant, Captain Munro, Captain A. McKenzie, Captain McDonald, Lt. Alex. McKenzie, Lieut. Colin Campbell, Lieut. Wm. McKenzie, Lieut. Rod^k McKenzie, Lieut. Alex. McDonald, Ensign John McDonald. 	Marylanders.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Lieut. McCrea.
		2d Battalion of Pennsylvania.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Ensign Haller.

if the Circumstances of it have Come to your knowledge — I have Very Little hopes that he is on this side death but hope his behaviour merited a Better Fate. — all his Letters have been full of Expressions of Gratitude towards you and I flater my self had he Lived his Actions would have Corresponded with them — as it is I Pray you to believe my heart overflows with greatfull sentiments in his behalf and that I am my Dear Sir

Your most obed Serv^t

JOS CHEW

NEW LONDON Oct^r 11th 1758

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH.

FORT LOUDOUN Oct^r 12 1758

D^R SIR/

I Receiv^d Yours from Rays Town bareing no Date, but an Answer to mine of the 18th of Sep^r Lieut^t Swearingen with 20 Rangers in Comp^t with Lieut^t Slawter & 20 of the Culpepper Militia is a Guard to the Waggon as far as Fort Cumberland as there was no Others to be had.

I have Employ'd two Very good Masons to Assist in Underpinning the Bastion which we have Laboured at this ten days past. I Could not Ingage any Person of Skill for Less than 5^s/p^r Day for Each & finding them Diet —

I have Advertis'd Your two Mares in the Virg^t Gazite & at Fredricksburgh & Several Other Places at 20^s/ Each Mention'd Stray'd away On the the first of June, from Col^o Spotswoods, the Mare You

Bought from Cap^t Linsey is a bright Bay & about 14 hands high well Sett, a Trotter, & Branded with fore S s —

The One You bought from Sam^l Givends is a black Mare Trotts, About 14 hands & a $\frac{1}{2}$ high no brands, but a Small Star in her forehead, & a Small S on her near shoulder —

I have sent the Horse I Stopt from Burris to Your Quarter, I have Imploy'd Your Waggon 7 Days in fetching Stone, Lime & Water for the Masons & Timber for Covering the Barricks which is done for the Publick, I have Imploy'd her 5 Days more for the Towns People, at 10^s/ p^r Day. & now must imploy her a few Days, in fetching Cole Wood for Your Smiths & after that I shall have more Business for Different People, as for Your Smiths work I have not time to give You a full Account but Shall take Care to Let You know Every Particular in my Next —

the Country People about here is Very Uneasy to find there Accounts not to Pass at Williamsburgh for Plank, Iron, Steal & Many Other Nessasarys that I was Desired by You to Contract in the behalf of the Country. to furnish those Nessasarys for the Use of the Publick Work I believe the Sum due, when You Left this Place, Amounted to £217 for Waggonage & all —

the £25 You Left with me I have Paid to the Miner which I have taken his Recep^t for & he has near £20 More due besides what I am in Debt for Cartridges Paper Brimstone for Matches Smiths Work & Masons & Waggonage must at Least amount to £140 —

I wrote to the Governour for a Small Supply of Money, Where he Return'd in his Letter, as You left £25 with me to furnish the Well & Cover all the Buildings, You must be Sencible there was 8 Or 10£ due to the Miner When You Left this & his Work since is Amounted to near £40 the Masons Near £12 & many Other Expences that must be Paid the Governour & Council Seems to think that I have Run the Country to this Expençe by no Ones Orders but my One, as they imagine by Your Letter Leaveing me £25 would Compleat the whole, I am Still Desired by them not to Let any of the Building Suffer, & Carry On the Well, I will Leave You to be a Judge if You think Workmen is to be had Or any Necessaries got without Money therefore I have Advanced some Money of my Own Credit, I am now desired by the Council to Let them know by whose Orders I Contracted, but at the Same time they have Promised to Pay what is Due, as What is Done was highly Necessary for the Good of the Country, I Shall Just send all Accounts Against the Country Down, & then if they Order me to Carry On the Well they must Raise more Money —

I have Ingaged 30 Bushels of hair for You & Shall send them Down by the first Oppertunity to Your House in farfax —

I have sent You the Exact Return of this Garrison inclos'd with some Letters, I have no News worth Notice —

I am D^r Sir Your

Most Obedient & Very Hum^{ble} Serv^t

CHA^s. SMITH

FROM WILLIAM RAMSAY, ESQ.

WM^BBURG Oct: 17th 1758

DEAR SIR

We have no News of late only repeated Acco^{ts} of the King of Prussia's beating Count Daun, wch is generally believ'd. The 1st Virg^a Regim^t had like to have been broke by a Vote of the House, but the Old and Judicious, carried it against the Young Members by a Majority of five. however they have so far prevail'd, that unless the Regim^t return into this Colony by the 1st of Dec^r next & guard our Frontiers, they are to be no longer in the pay of this Colony. There is to be no Lieu^t Col^o Quarter Master, Adjutant nor Chaplain, & the yearly allowance for your Table is voted away. This is tho't, a meanpeice of Parsimony and condemn'd in general & indeed their whole proceedings relative to that Regim^t —

They have voted 57,000 Pounds to pay of the Arrears & the Regm^t till the 1st day of Dec^r next.

Tis reported the Gov^r has reciev'd advice, that the Cherokees are much irritated against the County of Bedford & are determin'd to be revenged for some men killed by those people, but tis tho't, shou'd they attempt this, the Creeks may be play'd upon them, who only want an Opp^y for they have been hardly restrain'd by the Gov^r of S^c Carolina from doing it some time ago — The Gov^r is in general well Spoken off. M^r Hite says, Mess^{rs} Barr & Slough has disappointed me in 10 Hhds of Rum & 3 pipes of Wine I engag'd them to bring me from Philadelphia,

this I am affraid will cause M^r Hite & M^r Hayton to labor under great difficulys, to supply properly, the Regim^t so well as I wou'd wish — The great Cred^t I was oblig'd to give, the Regim^t being not duely paid, I hope will be obviated when the Cash arrives, your good offices so farr as you can, will be very obliging. My business down here I am affraid will not be attended with Success, no Money in the Treasury & making the New will be attended with delay.

Your friends rejoic'd to hear you were well & wishes a safe return, amongst whom none more sincerely than

Your affec^t

H Serv^t

W^m RAMSAY

19th

A report prevails in Town, that Admiral Hardy has taken near the Mouth of S^t Lawrence two 50 Gun French Ships and many regulars conveyed in a large Number of Transports; they were intended for Louisburg, but being inform'd by a fishing Vessel that it was taken, they bent their course that way. This is very fortunate if true.

W. R—

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT M^cKENZIE.

SIR—

I am glad to find by your Lett^r to Cap^t Waggener that the Duncard Doct^r is not escaped, which we took here for granted. There is not a Man upon the

Branch that can positively undertake to pilot the Party to his Settlement & at this Time of the Year it is very dangerous to go such a Distance & over such bad Mountains with a proper Guide. I wish you would undertake to send him up immediately, & if his Bail is not yet released I will be bound to return him safe, or bring a certain Certificate to prove that the Country will suffer Nothing from him for the future. I am to command the Party, & am therefore more anxious for its Success — I am sure the Good of the Service necessarily requires his Presence. —

A Party of 8 Indians fell upon two Hunters about Sunsett. They fired 4 shot at the Enemy but upon seeing the rest (three only being seen at first) they run off two different Ways both untouched. One is come in the other missing — I shall endeavor to know what is become of him in the Morning — The man missing is Lane, the other Cox —

I am Sir

Y^r Mo^t obed^t

Saturday Night)

ROBT M^CKENZIE

Addressed. — On his Majesty's Service

To _____

Rob^t Stewart Esq^r

Commanding at

Fort Loudoun —

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

DEAR SIR

Since my last nothing remarkable has come to my knowledge — 'ere now I imagine you'll have a perfect acco^t of the affair at Loyalhannan which here still remains an impenetrable Secret —

Stalnaker brought up some Cabbages & Potatoes for you which I in your name sent to the Generals — Col^o Byrd has procur'd some Forrage for your Cow & Calf and we will take particular care of them — As the weather is good and Waggon^s arrives very fast I flatter myself with the hopes of being with you soon — I beg you will please present my Compl^{ts} to the Doc^r M^cNeil & M^c Kenzie and give me leave to subscribe myself

With the most perfect Esteem

My Dear Col^o

Your truly affectionate &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

CAMP AT REAS TOWN }
Oct^r 17th 1758 }

ROBERT STEWART

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

I had the pleasure of receiving your kind favour of the 16th Ins^t and am extremely sorry your March prov'd so disagreeable and doubly so at its cause¹ unless the Weather continues good I dread the consequences —

¹ The almost impassable condition of the road.

Your Letter for Winchester I deliver'd Jenkins who sets out this morning yours by M^r Chew will be sent by the first Conveyance for Philadelphia —

Yesterday Orders were issued for the Troops & Artillery to March to morrow so that I flatter myself with the hopes of being with you soon —

Maj^r Wells who is left to Command here promises to take the greatest care in forwarding any Letters that may come up for you after we March —

Speirs & Smith have got a thousand Shirts and engages to supply any q^{ty} of Flannels, half thicks Shoes and Stock^s and thinks they can get you about 200 Blankets in 6 or 7 days but the Blankets they cannot engage for and would be glad to know as soon as possible what q^{ty} of each kind you will want — to whom they will deliver the Goods & how they are to be sent up I have with difficulty prevail'd upon them not to part with any till they hear from you —

Col^o Byrd is inform'd from below that your Regiment is to be kept up and that his will be kept in Pay during the Campaign whatever time it may continue

The Assembly of Pensylvania have voted another hund^d Thousand Pounds — C W. Steuart is by the Doctor's Advice and the Generals Permission gone to N. York Col^o Byrd & S^r John has given him an unlimited lea^{ve}

Col^o Byrd desires his Complemt^s may be made you & that he wrote to Gov^r Fauquier the cause of your not being able to write to him — Mercer is not yet come up — your Cow will come up with us —

Please offer my Compliments to our Officers & allow me the pleasure of Subscribing myself with the greatest Esteem —

My Dear Col:

Your most Affec^d &

CAMP AT REAS TOWN }
Oct 22^d 1758 }

most Ob^d hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

A Light Horseman was just setting out for Loyalhannan with an Acco^t of what things could be procur'd here in a short time for our Men when yours of the 21st Ins^t by M^t Grant came to hand upon rec^t of it I immediately applied to the General for a Party to Winchester to Escort up the Necessaries but he told me it was impossible — therefore I gave the Returns to Speirs & Smith with Directions to send up what of the things could be immediately got by Cap^t Waggener and the rest which is expected in 5 or 6 Days to follow Maj^t Wells is to send them up to Stony Creek and the Commanding officer there to forward them — I wrote to Cap^t Waggener to give Speirs a List of Necessaries the Men of his Detach^{mt} may want that they may be sent up at the same time — I have ordered Blue Duffels half thicks & Flannel for the Coats Jackets & Breeches & Leggins and 100 Shirts & 150 Blankets more than in the Returns — As we are just going to March I beg

you'll forgive my hurry &c^a & allow me to be on all occasions with unalterable Esteem —

My Dear Colonel
Your truly Affect^d &
Most Obliged hble Serv^t
ROBERT STEWART

please make my Com-
plemt^t to all our Gent^l
M^r Duncanson's Re-
covery affords me
infinite Joy¹ I have
not a minute to spare
else would write to him —
I have wrote to his brother about him

CAMP AT REAS TOWN Oc:
24th 1758

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR COLONEL

Just now an Express arriv'd from Winchester with the Inclos'd Letter, the Cover of the Governour's was quite to Pieces before it came to hand I observe it contains some Commissions I hope mine is amongst them as nobody here has any acco^t from Virginia I beg you'll be so good as to let me know the News by first opp^r

I wrote you yesterday Just as I was getting ready to March relative to Necessaries for the Men and as no opp^r has since occurrd I send it Inclos'd notwithstanding the hurry in which it was wrote as its now late and the Express that brings you this sets out before Day in the morning —

Col^o^s Montgomerie and Byrd March'd yesterday — the Light Horse and Grenadeers waits with the

¹ Lieutenant Duncanson had been wounded in the action at Loyal Hannon, October 12.

General who defer'd Marching till this day which prov'd too rainy — The last Division of the Artillery March'd this forenoon but I fear the heavy rains will greatly retard its progress

Col^o Mercer with the last of the Waggon and Pack Horses will be in to morrow and its said we shall then have a sufficient Quantity of Provisions

An Express for Philadelphia sets out to morrow morning by him I send your Letter for M^r Chew — No news of any kind are stirring at this place — as the General will push on when he sets out I hope to have the pleasure of Joining you soon and in the mean time I beg leave to Subscribe myself with the highest & most unfeigned Esteem

My Dear Sir

Your truly Affect^d &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

CAMP AT RAYS TOWN }
Oct^r 25th 1758

ROBERT STEWART

FROM COLONEL ANDREW LEWIS.

MONTREAL October y^e 31st 1758

D^R SIR

I have the hapiness of Aquanting you that I am in perfect helth — and tho I had the Misfortun of being made prisoner the 14 Last month, ame as hapy and much more So, than should have Expected under Such Sircomstances. Nothing this Country Can afford but I have in plenty — with the greatest Complacency —

The time as well as mannar of my Being releved

I ame a Strangear to. — Cash I have non nither know I how to get a Suply unless you be So good as to procure a Bill of Exchange which may inable me to Draw my pay — Cloaths I must if posable have, and Should any Gentleman in this place advance me Cash for that purpos I should be Sorry to leve this Country with out paying him —

Col^o Skilar by home¹ I have the pleasure of Sending this, has promised if you Send the Bill to him^{he will} Send it So that I shall have it —

I supos I shall be Soon Sent to Qubeck where I shall have the pleasure of Seeing Cap^o Stobo and Vanbram I here they are in good helth —

pray make my Best Complements to all the officers of my aquentance — I ame Your Most Obed^t H^{ble} Servant

AND^w LEWIS

FROM THE HON. GOVERNOR FAUQUIER.

W^mBURGH Nov^r 4th 1758

S^R/

By an Act of the last Assembly the Regiment under your Command was remanded back to Virginia to protect the Frontiers, and in that Case they were provided for; but if they were not permitted to return by the first of December their pay from this Colony was to stop from that Day. Some other saving schemes were obliged to be complied with, for fear the whole should be given up.

By a Letter I received from Col^l Byrd I find the Army will be in the Heat of Action, and the Fate of

¹ Whom?

Fort du Quesne depending at that Time, I have therefore summoned an Assembly to meet on Thursday the tenth instant, in order to prolong the Time for both the Regiments to remain in the Field in Conjunction with the rest of his Majesties Forces. This is the only Step I could take to prevent the Ruin of the whole Expedition, and save this Colony from the Censure They would lie under as being the sole Cause of the Miscarriage of the whole; If the Fort should not be reduced by that Day.

I make no Doubt but that the Resolves of this Assembly will be favourable to our Wishes; as they have always proved themselves strenuous Asserters of his Majesties Rights. Whatever they are, you shall have them by Express as soon as they are known.

M^r. Turner who brought me Letters from the Army carries five Thousand pounds up with him for the Payment of the Regiments. Whether this is sufficient I do not at all know, as I have had no Account either from M^r. Boyd, or Major Peachey of what would be necessary: however it will serve to stop a present gap, and more shall be sent on the first Notice. But I desire you will give Orders to the paymasters to send down an Acc^t of the Time to w^{ch} the Forces are paid and what more will be wanting to compleat their pay to the first of December.

I long to see you returned Victorious, that I may have the pleasure of taking you by the Hand, and assuring you with what Truth and Regard

I am S^r

Y^r. Very Hum.

Serv^t

FRAN: FAUQUIER

P. S. As the Money of the new Emission that is signed is in two large Notes for the purpose of Payment of the Troops; Captⁿ Turner will remain here till the Assembly meets, so I have sent this Letter by [obliterated] of the last Messenger who came from the General.

F: F:

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH.

FORT LOUDOUN Novem^r 16th 1758

D^r SIR

I Receiv^d Yours the 30th of Oct^r Likewise one of the 5th Ins^t that of the 30th mentions Supplying Expresses with money that I have Done Allways All^o I have Convinced the Governer that what Davis told him was Entirely falce —

Your Letters I allways Distributed Likewise Yr Trunk with 20 Bush^{ls} of havie, I have sent to Col^o Carlyle which I have Receiv^d his Answer —

According to Y^r Orders of the 5th Ins^t I have mad out my Pay Rolls for Subsistance & Working Pay Ready to Settle with M^r Turner when comes from W^mSburg —

I am not able to give You a full Acco^t of the Sum y^r Blacksmiths has Earnt yet but with Great Care & Driving I am Pretty Sure I Shall make them Earn one Hundred Pounds Cleare in a Year —

Your Waggoner John is come to me with a Sad Complaint against hardwick he says hardwick beats him & Abuses him at Shutch a Rate he Cant Stay with him & hinders him from Takeing Care of Y^r horses by the Reasoⁿ of his takeing in Sundry horses

belonging to Sundry People to Winter, I have sent John home again to his business & Declair'd I would Informe You of the Matter, John has Apply'd to me for Money to Get him Cloathes for the Winter I let him have Twenty Shillings & Did not Care to let him have a Great Sum untill I new Y^r Pleasure —

Serg^t. Wilper Sends his Returnes to me & Desires to know in what Manner himself & Detachm^t under him is to be Paid or who to Apply to, as there Chiefly naked for Shoes & Stockings, I have sent an Axact Returne of this. Garrison Inclos^d Y^r Man Peter is takeen very ill with the flocks, but I hope no Danger — I am in hast & no more to add, but D^r Sir I wish You Safe Returne at this Place again, & believe I am Y^r Friend & Very Humb^le Serv^t

CH^s SMITH —

N.B. Col^o Wood & Col^o Hite & all Y^r Friends about Town Desires to be Remembered to you,

C. S.

FROM COLONEL BOUQUET.¹

CAMP AT LOYAL HANNAN 16th Nov^r 1758

DEAR SIR

I am directed by the General to inform you that he had receiv'd your Letter, and Sends you 42 falling axes which could not be collected Sooner.

The General thinks that Col. Armstrong is not

¹ Addressed. — On his Majesty's Service
To

Colonel Washington
Commanding the Troops to
y^e Westward

upon the good Road, Therefore desires that you Send Cap^t Shelby to blaze the road before you and bring Col. Armstrong's Party in it.

The distance of his last Encampment being only 16 miles from here, does not answer our Purpose and the General wishes that you would join him, (in cutting the Road) to day, and march together or his Detachm^t before you as you may think best. and mark out an Incampment at about 20, or 22 miles from here, as we had agreed, where you are to Stay intrenching your Camp untill Col Montgomery joins you;

You will then take the necessary Tools and march wth a Sufficient force to the heads of Turtle Creek where you [mutilated]¹ Camp — leaving to Col. Montgomery's Brigade the Road to cut to you.

The Beeves for your four days meat go wth Col. Montgomery's Brigade, and I shall bring wth me a Supply for Col. Armstrong's Party, whose men are to join their respective Corps as they come up.

I hope to be wth you as Soon as Col. Montg^t tho' I Set out only to morrow.

I am

Your most obed^t

D^t S^t

hble Servant

H. BOUQUET

P. S. as the Troops behind you have no Tools, the General desires that nothing be left undone upon the Road, of what you judge necessary; & begs you would get a Chimney built for him, in Each of the extreme [mutilated]¹ Camps.

¹ The mutilated parts of the original of this letter appear to have been burned.

FROM BRIGADE-MAJOR HALKETT.^{1 2}WASHINGTONS CAMP 21st November 1758

SIR

In consequence of your letter, the General has ordered out a Working, & Covering party from Col: Bouquets Brigade, who are to begin at the Camp, and open the Road upon Cap^t Shelbys Blazes till they meet your party. The Commissary has orders to have the provisions for the men of your Brigade ready to deliver immediately upon your Returning to Camp, and to set it apart by Corps, which will make as little delay as it is possible, the numbers he Calculates by the Return you sent back to the General when on his March, so any errors as they must be small, can easily be rectified upon your coming in. The General desires that you will Reconoitre the length of the old Path, & begin to open the Road as near to it as you think you may venture to do so that the two parties may finish it this day & send him an account by the Light Horse man of the nature of the Country — Fifty Felling axes which are all that are good ones, with a proportion of Shovels, & Pick-axes are given to this Party I am Sir

Your most obedient humble Servant

FRANCIS HALKETT
Brigade Major

¹ Washington's indorsement — Gen^l Forbes — by Brigade Maj^r Halkett.

² Addressed — On His Majestys Service

To
BRIGADIER WASHINGTON on his
March

FROM THE HON. GOVERNOR FAUQUIER.

WM^BBURGH Nov: 22^d 1758

S^R/

Jenkins brought me yours of the 30th Oct: and 5th instant. I hope this will find you full of Joy and all Difficulties removed that those represented you to be involved in. I hope Captⁿ Turner who left this place on Tuesday the 14th, with the provision the Assembly made for empowering me to keep the Regiments a Month longer abroad, and £5000 for Pay of the Forces has reach'd the Army some Days before the first of December, that the Commander in chief, you, and the rest of the Forces might be fully apprized of the Determination of the Assembly before it was too late. I have nothing particular to add but my most hearty good wishes for your Success, being with great Regard

S:

Y: Very Hum.

Serv:

FRAN : FAUQUIER

FROM CAPTAIN CHARLES SMITH.

FORT LOUDOUN, Decemb: 2^d 1758—

D^R COL^O,

As You wrote to me in Y: Last Concerning Deis-chargeing Different People's Accoⁿ that had Money Due by the Contry for Services Done at this Place, Every Person that brought there Accoⁿ in to Me I

Sent Down to Williamsburgh Which they past and is Now Discharg'd.

Your Acco^m of Smith's Worke & Waggonage is Past & the Money is Now in My hands, for Smiths Worke Amounts upwards of £50, Waggonage upwards of £10, I have Drawn the Whole Acco^m between You & I I shall be Ready to Settle with You at any time by Writeing or Self present,

there is a Number of the 2^d Virg^a Reg^t come Down to Me but by Whose Orders I know knot, there in Great need of a Doctor but to Employ one I am afraid to do as I have no Orders but at the same time has Receiv^d them in to the fort & Draws provision as they Others untill further Orders of Your's or Some Other Commanding Officer—

I have no News Worth Notice but as all Your friends in this place is Well & Daily Wishing to heare of the Reduction of Fort Dequzne. & Your Safe Returne at this place as they Immagin there Greatly Imposd upon in this County as there is Orders come up to Draught the Milisa of the Above s^d County, I am D^r Sir,

Your Most Obedient & Very

Humb^le Serv^t

CH^s SMITH

FROM MR. CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK.

Dec^r 12th 1758

One Marke & Tent Table (Iron Screw ^{to D^r} Missing)
4 Camp Stools Bedstead, 2 Mattrases, 4 Blankets, 6
Pack Saddles (one of Which Miles Carrys with him)

2 Oyl Cloths, 2 Candle Sticks 1 P^r Snuffers, 1 P^r Curtins, 1 Bottle Oyl 5 Cups & Six Saucers (some of which have peaces broke out of them) 2 Tumblers, 1 D^o Broke, 3 Table Cloths, 2 P^r Sheets, 1 Box of Candles, 1 Curry Comb & Brush, 1 P^r Saddle Bags, 3 horse Beels (one of Which is at Winchester) 1 Cag of Wine, 13 Plates 1 Bason, 1 Blanket Coat, 4 Wanteys, Hors Shoes & Nails, 2 Boxes, 2 P^r Leggings 1 Copper kettle (the Cover missing Miles says it is at Winches! 1 Tin Quart Mug, 1 Tea Kettle, 1 Small Tent 1 Tomehock 2 Delph Bowls 7 Knives 9 Forks — Part of a Bottle of Musterd — some Spices, 2 Pewter Dishes, ^{much bent} 7 Table Spoons, 3 Tea D^o 2 Pieses of Supe [soap] 3 Neats Tongs —

Dec^r 12th 1758

I have Rec^d the before Mentiond things (except such as is excepted in the Memorandum) I say Rec^d P^r Me

CHRISTOPHE HARD
WICK

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

DEAR SIR

The Baggage arriv'd here the night before last but the horses so low and jaded as they could not proceed before this day I have sent Keating & two others to see it safe to the Quarter —

There's no place to receive the Sick and that there should be no Surgeon or Nurses to take care

of the Sick & wounded appears shockingly Barbarous —

M^r Smith says there's no materials to finish the Barracks & no money to procure them, those that stays in the Fort must suffer greatly for want of Wood & water — As the men are in great want of Necessaries would you think proper to have the Shirts and Stock^s in the Store issued to them —

M^r Boyd got here last night, he parted with our Troops at Reas Town, and says that before he left them eight or nine had Parished with Cold, and that the Sick Encreas'd fast —

My Fever still continues and nobody here that can give me the smallest Relief nor is it diminish'd by the Intelligence we had of the Assembly's Determination about our Reg^t (if it now may be call'd one) the very name of Ranger is horrible. its Duty if well executed insupportable by at least 9/10th of the Human Species, its nature inconsistent with order & Discipline and that Brave Corps equally Distinguish'd by their Discipline and Intrepidity before the Enemy will too probably dwindle to a Licentious Crowd — As I would willingly make every effort to secure some kind of Retreat from what I so much dislike I would (if it should not appear like an abuse of that good nature & disinterested Friendship so often Demonstrated in my behalf) Beg you would be so good as to use your Interest with the Governor to make me an Adjutant to the Militia this the late Governor often told me should be a back door for me in case I should be disappointed in my military expectations, which (he

added) could not well happen I am told there is a Vacancy and a total ignorance of the Service must render some of those that enjoy them very unequal to the office — I know how disagreeable it is to ask a favour of a great man and nothing but dire necessity could induce me to beg your doing it — from the present Circumstances of Affairs and your Situation in Life I'm persuaded such a favour at this juncture would not be refus'd you I am really ashamed at my giving such great & frequent trouble indeed it seems odd I should give you the most who is best dispos'd to do for me, tho' that is natural cause

I shall ever retain the most grateful sense of the manifold Friendly & obliging offices you have been pleas'd to do me, to merit which, will always comprehend a share of his ambition who is with the most perfect & unalterable Esteem

My Dear Col^o —

Your most Affect^e &

Most Oblig'd^e ^{hble} Servant

WINCHESTER Decem. 12th }
1758 }

ROBERT STEWART

My present situation will I hope render an apology for my writing &c^a badly unnecessary —

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

DEAR SIR

Inclos'd are Returns of the First V. Reg^t and the Stores here, the former left for you to sign the other

sign'd by M^r Smith — I likewise take the liberty of Inclosing you a Copy of my acco^s relative to the Troop, if any thing can be done I hope you will Please remind the Governor and Assembly that I nor my Officers have never received any Pay, allowance for Horses, Bat or Forrage Money and the high Pay and Emoluments the Pensylvania Horse Officers receiv'd tho' each of them Drew Pay in the Foot agreeable to the different Ranks, they therein held — Your placing the manifold Essential Services the Horse perform'd in the Course of the Campaign of which the Foot were incapable in a Just point of view to the Assembly might probably alter their Sentiments and produce the desir'd Effect.

The wretched Situation want of Cloathing, necessities, a long series of ~~uncommon~~ of uncommon hardships severe Duty and even want of needfull Food & rest has reduc'd your Regiment to makes no small addition to the horrible Impression the last Campaign has given the 2^d V. Reg^t of a Military Life, and as yet render'd our utmost Efforts in Recruiting any of them abortive — I humbly conceive that if any Recruits can be got it must be where they are Strangers to the melancholy Condition our men are in We yesterday had them under Arms and the miserable and shameful appearance they made was really moving It certainly would be for the Interest of the Country either to have them immediately cloath'd, properly equipt as Soldiers and render'd fit for Service or Disbanded as in their present deplorable Situation they are an Expence and can be of no real use, and Dejection, murmurs and Desertion

must be the inevitable consequences of this unaccountable Neglect

I long till I know what you have or can do in that affair I solicited you for in my last by Miles, as the very thoughts of being a Ranger is insupportable, tho' I am creditably inform'd that these Compys are very beneficial and that some of the Ranging Cap^s make more money than ever you did by the Reg^t. But surely he that wou'd for the sake of money swerve from the Principles of Hon^r does not merit the Title of Officer and for my own part I solemnly Declare I would rather serve in the Ranks than deviate from my Hon^r. But as you are perfectly acquainted with my Sentiments, the Circumstances I am under and am fully satisfied with your Inclination towards me will add no more on this Subject —

If the Assembly sits soon I should be extremely glad to get Liberty to go down for a few days and in the meantime I beg leave to Subscribe myself With the most perfect Esteem

My Dear Col^o

Your Most Affect^e &

Most Obliged^{hble} Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

FORT. LOUDOUN Decem 20th }
1758 }

FROM DOCTOR JAMES CRAIK.

WINCHESTER Dec^r 20th 1758

DEAR SIR

We arrived on saturday last after a fatiguing & most severe march — The men & officers both

suffer'd very much from hunger & cold — Many of our men^{were} obliged to be left at Raes Town & other places on the road through sickness; numbers of which, I fear will never see this place — Great numbers are daily flocking to the Hospital; and what is still more dreadfull not one medicine to give them for their relief — I heard when I came down the Surgⁿ was broke — Yet rather than let brave fellows suffer — I have despatched an Express to Fridricksburg for some material things; at my own risk —

If the Troops are kept up medecines must be had for them — Therefore have inclosed a list of the most necessary Articles, And those will be immediately wanted — for what I sent for; were but few, & I doubt much if they can be got at Fridricksburg — As you are present; Remonstrating the hardships the men ly under when sick for want of proper Accomodations, such as beding, Barley, Oatmeal, Sugar &c) probably they might be redress'd — We are very anxious here to know the fate of the Troops, and who will be Commander. When the Regiment meets with that irreparable lose, of loseing you — The very thoughts of this lyes heavy on the whole whenever they think of it — and dread the consequence of your resigning — I would gladly be advised by you whether or not you think, I had better continue, if they choose to keep me untill my Medecines come from England; or whether I had better resign directly — for I am resolved not to stay in the service when you quit it — The Inhabitants of this place press me much to settle here — I likewise

would crave your advice whether or not you think I had better except of their importunities — or settle in Fairfax where you was so kind as to offer me your most friendly assistance — I hope you'll pardon my freedom in giving you this trouble — For as I have experienced so much of your friendship. and received so much friendly countenance from you — I cannot help consulting you on this occasion as my most sincere friend —

I am extremely sorry to hear your bad state of health remain'd with you when here — However I flatter myself with the hopes that you are well — And that as the fatigues of war are now mostly over, you will recover dayly —

By M^r. Boyd I have sent down all my Acco^{ts} that were not settled, & hope now to clear off all old scores — If you ^{don't} expect to be up soon; would beg the favour of a line from you — I ever am with the greatest Respect & Sincerity

D^r. Sir

Your most obliged & obed^t hum^l Serv^t

JA^s. CRAIK

FROM CAPTAIN JOHN HALL.

LAKE GEO. D^r. 22^d. 1758

DEAR SIR /

this is the 4th L^t. I have wrote you y^r. Camp^s for all w^{ch} have not been so happy as to receive one in return —

I cant acc^t for the Loss of y^r. fav^r. any other way than by attribut^e it to Business, w^{ch} your Warfare

must naturally involve you in — an active mind like yours steadily bent on a glorious pursuit, ought not^{to} be wean'd to a more trifling Attention, y^t as to this point I freely absolve you, earnestly hoping, when you have divested yourself of Business, you'll once more look on me in the Num^r of y^r Acquaintance.

What may ~~they~~ be the fate of our Arms y^r way I know not, but I hope for Success, not more through a Spirit of Patriotism, or the principles of a Soldier, than a Certainty of its throwing an additional Lustre, on the Man I esteem.

I read with infinite regret, the Loss of poor Baker & Campbell, I think the Bullets fly your Way as ours — They seem more to be directed by Envy, than guided by fate —

Its out of my Power to write any news —

& Its none to tell you I am
with sincere Affection

Y^r mo^t ob^t hbl Serv^t

JN^o. HALL

PS /

My kind Com^d Wait on Maj^r Hackett
& Col. Bird to whom I now wri [mutilated]
pard^{on} the freedom of the inclos

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

DEAR SIR

Your affectionate and obliging Letter of the 18th
Ins^t I with infinite pleasure received the very gen-

teel manner in which those fresh marks of your disinterested Friendship are therein given at once Demonstrate your refin'd Sentiments of that Celestial virtue so rarely found genuine in this world and your steady perseverance in the prosecution of it — If I know anything of myself I think no distance of time or place can ever diminish that gratitude with which my heart overflows for the particular manner in which you have long been pleas'd to take notice of me —

About 9 days ago L^t Col^o Stephens arrived here, I immediately waited on him, shew'd him your Orders and offer'd to give them up to him as Commanding Officer but he before several Officers said that as he understood that the Assembly had voted away the L^t Col^o he would no further be concern'd with the Command, only to Sign the Discharges of the Drafts upon which I retain'd the Command till yesterday he without giving me the least notice, order'd the Adjutant to make him a Return of the Regiment, and that Jenkins might be got ready to go to Williamsb^g — as I knew him, was at no loss to account for this extraordinary Behaviour, and plainly saw his Intentions by Signing the Discharges and Transmitting the Returns was to make it appear to the Governor and you that he Commanded while I did the Duty, therefore I desir'd he would either take the Sole Command or no part of it, the former he made choice off, as his being reduc'd was not given out in Orders, and I suppose till then he will be entitled to his Pay — should be vastly glad to know

from you what is done in that affair and whether he is an officer in your Regiment or not? or if he is what his Rank is?

The Inclos'd came here 2 days ago and as I knew the hand & that it could contain nothing relative to your private affairs I thought it better to open it and see if it was necessary to send an Express with it—if I have done amiss I beg you'll forgive me—my being formerly accustom'd to it in similar cases could alone have induc'd me to use that freedom on this occasion—no Letter came along with it except the Inclos'd for Doc^r Hay; one of the Expresses that went from here proceeded no further than Reas Town where he found the Inclos'd Letters & forwarded those he had for the General by an Express he there met with going to Loyal-han^a

It's whisper'd here that L^t C. Stephens has receiv'd a Letter from one of the Council intimating the Governor's intention of giving him the Reg^{ts} whenever you Resign—I need not tell you how alarming this is to the Corps but as I did not till Just now know of this opp^t I'm oblig'd to write you in a great hurry but as an Express will set out in a few days with an address from the Officers to you ^{will write you more at leisure} ^ The fear of losing you has struck a general Grief & Dejection in both officers and Soldiers the men have already begun to Desert—no doubt Col^o Stephens has sent you an acco^t of the Situation of affairs here I take the Liberty of sending the Inclos'd Advertisements

to be Publish'd and begs leave to subscribe myself
with the highest Esteem & most perfect Regard

My Dear Col^o

Your most affect^o &

Most Obliged^{hble} serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

FORT LOUDOUN }
Decem. 29th 1758 }

TO GEORGE WASHINGTON, ESQ^R Coll^o of the Virginia
Regiment & Commander of all the Virginia
Forces —

*The humble Address of the Officers of the Virginia
Regiment.*

SIR,

We your most obedient and affectionate Officers,
beg leave to express our great Concern, at the dis-
agreeable News we have received of your Determi-
nation to resign the Command of that Corps, in which
we have under you long served.

The happiness we have enjoy'd, and the Honor
we have acquir'd, together with the mutual Regard
that has always subsisted between you and your
Officers, have implanted so sensible an Affection in
the Minds of us all, that we cannot be silent on this
critical Occasion.

In our earliest Infancy you took us under your
Tuition, train'd us up in the Practice of that Disci-
pline, which alone can constitute good Troops, from
the punctual Observance of which you never suffer'd
the least Deviation.

Your steady adherence to impartial Justice, your

quick Discernment and invariable Regard to Merit, wisely intended to inculcate those genuine Sentiments, of true Honor and Passion for Glory, from which the great military Atcheivements have been deriv'd, first heighten'd our natural Emulation, and our Desire to excel. How much we improv'd by those Regulations, and your own Example, with what Alacrity we have hitherto discharg'd our Duty, with what Cheerfulness we have encounter'd the several Toils, especially while under your particular Directions, we submit to yourself, and flatter ourselves, that we have in a great measure answer'd your Expectations.

Judge then, how sensibly we must be Affected with the loss of such an excellent Commander, such a sincere Friend, and so affable a Companion. How rare is it to find those amable Qualifications blended together in one Man? How great the Loss of such a Man? Adieu to that Superiority, which the Enemy have granted us over other Troops, and which even the Regulars and Provincials have done us the Honor publicly to acknowledge. Adieu to that strict Discipline and order, which you have always maintain'd! Adieu to that happy Union and Harmony, which has been our principal Cement!

It gives us an additional Sorrow, when we reflect, to find, our unhappy Country will receive a loss, no less irreparable, than ourselves. Where will it meet a Man so experienc'd in military Affairs? One so renown'd for Patriotism, Courage and Conduct? Who has so great knowledge of the Enemy we have to deal with? Who so well acquainted with their

Situation & Strength? Who so much respected by the Soldiery? Who in short so able to support the military Character of Virginia?

Your approv'd Love to your King and Country, and your uncommon Perseverance in promoting the Honor and true Interest of the Service, convince us, that the most cogent Reasons only could induce you to quit it, Yet we with the greatest Deference, presume to entreat you to suspend those Thoughts for another Year, and to lead us on to assist in compleating the Glorious Work of extirpating our Enemies, towards which so considerable Advances have been already made. In you we place the most implicit Confidence. Your Presence only will cause a steady Firmness and Vigor to actuate in every Breast, despising the greatest Dangers, and thinking light of Toils and Hardships, while lead on by the Man we know and Love.

But if we must be so unhappy as to part, if the Exigencies of your Affairs force you to abandon Us, we beg it as our last Request that you will recommend some Person most capable to command, whose Military Knowledge, whose Honor, whose Conduct, and whose disinterested Principles we may depend upon.

Frankness, Sincerity, and a certain Openness of Soul, are the true Characteristics of an Officer, and we flatter ourselves that you do not think us capable of saying anything, contrary to the purest Dictates of our Minds. Fully persuaded of this, we beg Leave to assure you, that as you have hitherto been the actuating Soul of the whole Corps, we shall at

all times pay the most invariable Regard to your Will and Pleasure, and will always be happy to demonstrate by our Actions, with how much Respect and Esteem we are,

Sir.

FORT LOUDOUN
Dec: 31st 1758

Your most affectionate
& most obed^t humble Servants

G ^O WEEDON	ROBERT STEWART
HENRY RUSSELL	JOHN M ^C NEILL
JN ^O LAWSON	T: WOODWARD
GEO: SPEAK	ROB ^T M ^C KENZIE
W ^M WOODFORD	THO ^S BULLITT
JOHN M ^C CULLY	JOHN BLAGG
JOHN SALLARD	NATHA ^L GIST
W HUGHES	MORD ^I BUCKNER
WALT CUNINGHAM	W ^M DAINGERFIELD
WILLIAM COCKE	W ^M FLEMING
DAVID KENNEDY	LEONARD PRICE
JA ^S CRAIK, Surgeon	NATH ^L THOMPSON
JAMES DUNCANSON	CH ^S SMITH
JA ^S ROY	

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

DEAR SIR

In my last of the 29th Ins^t by M^r Smith the Interp^t I inclos'd you a Letter from Col^o Bouquet and inform'd you of some things which I beg leave to remind you off the afternoon of that day Col^o Stephens went out of Town when he returns I don't know —

As the Season for taking the Field will soon draw near, there cannot be much time to loose in com-

mencing the necessary preparations for what share Virginia may Judge necessary to bear in the operations of the next Campaign — There are many bad men in the Regiment and it will take a great many good ones to compleat it — the best of our men are greatly dispirited by their want of Clothes — Discontents and Desertion has already begun and how soon they can be effectually suppress'd without removing the cause is hard to determine ; these added to the almost insuperable Difficulties of Recruiting and the sad pass that Service is arriv'd at may possibly require the attention of the Legislature to provide an expedient adequate to its exigency — Tents Bill of Arms, Camp Col^r Kettles &C^a will be wanted — an Armourer to repair the number of arms that are here out of order would be necessary —

There is no money for Recruiting nor any Contingent Fund. No way of Paying Expresses, Defraying the Expences of Parties Detach'd after Deserters, giving Rewards for apprehending them, horse hire &C^a without sending the Acco^{ts} down the Country which greatly clogs and retards the Service — There was no Provision made for supplying the Hospital and Guards with Wood and this Garrison with Water those urgent wants would admit of no delay and I was indispensably oblig'd to hire a Waggon to draw Wood and a Sledge and 2 Horses to draw Water this I hope will meet with your approbation and be paid for by the Country you know the great distance we are now at from Wood and Water and the difficulty of carrying them at this rigorous Season by Naked men —

Some Comp^{rs} had very few of the Drafts whose time of Service was limited others a great many of them, mine had by much the largest share of them some Regulation in this affair you may perhaps Judge necessary — Many of the officers have applied for leave to go down the Country for a few weeks to have a little Relaxation from Duty after the great Fatigues they have lately gone thro' and enjoy the Company of their Friends and Relations, But as my Command is so accidental and temporary I thought it would be taking too much upon me to grant their requests tho' they appear'd so reasonable Lieu^t Buckner in particular begs to be indulg'd — Be pleas'd to favour me (or the Commanding Officer here) with your Orders on this Head —

You omitted to send up your Orderly Book I fear I shall not be able to collect the Orders from the time you spoke off — Poyne till within these two days has been disabled from writing by a Rheumatism if you think proper to have your Book brought up I will get it done in the best manner I can or if you please to have what of these orders can be got put in a Book by themselves it shall be done —

Last night Lieu^t Gist, Sergeant Ostin (who Mr Gist got from the Indians) and three men on Furlough with Liberty to stay at this place only 3 days arriv'd here^{in 7 days} from Pittsburg where Fort Barracks & Store Houses were erected, three Months Provisions laid in and three Months more on the Road — this Fort is 120 feet in the interior Square with four Bastions in each of which they have got a small Mortar Mounted — the Barracks Form the Curtains

and the Bastions are Stockaded — the Duty there is hard and our Men suffers vastly for want of Clothes — The Indians informs our people that 150 of the French went down the River with the Cannon and 350 more (the remainder of the Garrison) went up to Venango where they now are and from whence (the Indians add) a Body of Troops will pay our Garrison a visit whenever the River is open — Mr Gist says that night before he left Pittsb^g an Indian came there to inform them that a Runner had just arriv'd at the Cuscuskus Town with an acco^t that a considerable Body of the Twittwees had Attack'd a French Settlement near Fort Detroit, Burn't two small Villages to the Ground and put all their Inhabitants Men Women and Children to Death not sparing even one of those that Surrender'd So formidable a Nation's having heartily embarked in a war against the French will probably effect a happy exchange in that Quarter — and if we improve those advantages which Heaven has presented us with and act with proper viguor and Expedition What may not be done next Campaign?

I'm afraid I have tir'd you with the tedious length of this Letter which insensibly grew longer than I intended it — The absence of that immense pleasure of your constant Company and Conversation in which I have been so long happy and which I dread I will in a great measure be forever depriv'd off so sensibly affects me that I cannot refrain from indulging myself when I write to you — If we must be so wretched as to loose you I cannot think of remaining in this Service — That your highest expectations

may be fully answer'd by a change of Life — that you continue the Darling of a grateful Country for the many eminent Services you have render'd her, that you may constantly enjoy new Scenes of Pleasure, Health, Prosperity all the Sweets of a Retired Life and every requisite that must necessarily concur in the completion of your Felicity are the most ardent wishes of him who is with the greatest and most unalterable Esteem & Regard

My Dear Colonel

Your Most Affectionate & most Obliged Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

FORT LOUDOUN }
Decem. 31st 1758 }

P. S. It was unanimously agreed on by all the Officers that at least a Captain ought to wait on you with our Address which is the reason of Cap^t M^cNeil's going down to you —

Should not our Address have its fervently wish'd for effect about which we are under the greatest uneasiness Col^o Fitshaugh would be the most agreeable successor his Publick Character exhibits him in so distinguish'd a Light that he has already attract'd our attention and in him we believe we should have some small Reparation for the inexpressible Loss we should sustain by the Loss of You —

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART

DEAR SIR

I had the extreme pleasure of receiving your very agreeable favour by M^r Boyd and beg leave to pre-

sent my hearty Congratulations on your happy union with the Lady that all agree has long been the just object of your affections — May you long enjoy all the Felicity you propos'd by it, or that Matrimony can possibly afford — Be so good as to offer my Complements in the most respectful and obliging Terms to Your Lady (a new Stile indeed) and tho' she has rob'd me and many others of the greatest satisfaction we ever had or can enjoy in this Service yet none can be more solicitous for her happiness —¹

The regret, dejection and grief your Resignation has occasion'd in the whole Corps is too melancholy a Subject to enter on at this Juncture will therefore wave it. —

I am at a loss for words to express the grateful sense I have for the particular manner in which you have been Pleas'd to Interest yourself in my welfare and your constant attention to its promotion, I know it to be so entirely the pure dictates of sincere Friendship, that acknowledgements are not only unnecessary but troublesome But how can I silence Gratitude? — The Gov^r answer was candid polite and obliging, tho I think from it we may naturally infer that long Service claims no particular exertion of his Power to reward it — You see with what freedom I write the secret Sentiments of my mind — I had concerted a Plan for resuming another way of Life had that you propos'd taken place, but it like all my other Schemes however apparently well laid is ren-

¹ Washington was married to Martha Custis, widow of Daniel Parke Custis and daughter of John Dandridge, January 6, 1759.

der'd abortive—I have long been the sport of an adverse Fortune and dreads I must lay my acco^{ts} with living and dying so —

On the 7th Ins^t my appointment to a Lieu^t in the Royal Americans was given in publick Orders at Carlyle by General Forbes and an Express sent next day with a Commission for me (but by ^amistake of Major Halket's Blains was Inclos'd to me) with Orders to Join the Division of the first Battalion with which we did Duty last Campaign as soon as my Affairs will permit me—I need not inform you how disagreeable that Corps is to me, and that all my often well grounded hopes of Military Preferment is too likely to terminate in a pittance barely sufficient to keep Soul and Body together—It sometimes happens that when Provincial Officers gets inferior Commissions in the Service, that they are suffer'd to retain their Commands in the Provincial Pay, of this, I know two Instances viz^t Col^o Glazier of the N. York Regiment and Col^o Parker of the N. Jersey Regiment both Lieu^{ts} in the R. Americans; and as I will if Col^o Stephen should not get our Reg^t be a Field Officer in course, the Governor's Interest and yours would probably procure me an Indulgence of this kind, which would make me excessively happy, as I should thereby be not only freed from doing Sub^o Duty render'd doubly disagreeable by being under the Orders of many I have long Commanded which would be grating to the last degree, But in time enable me with the Price of my Lieutenancy and a small assistance from my Friends to Purchass a Comp^y the Summit of my

present ambition — But if this or what I solicited you for cannot possibly be obtain'd, what will you advise me to do? to enter at my time of Life, youngest Lieu^t in His Majesty's Service and spin out the remainder of an unfortunate Life in want and Toils or search for an obscure livelyhood in some private Business — I have not nor wou'd not mention this to any other upon Earth. —

Six days ago General Forbes left Lancaster on his way to Philadelphia where General Amherst waits his arrival it's said to concert the Plan of operations for next Campaign — when the several Detachments of Highlanders, R Americans and Pensylvanians that are March'd for Pittsb^g arrives there it's Garrison will consist of near 800 Effectives — There's nothing new here — We have lost 8 Men by Desertion — Jenkins goes down with a Letter from the Gen^l to the Gov^r I by him send his Hon^r a Return of the Reg^t in which there's little alteration from the last I sent you — I long to hear from you and ever am with the highest Esteem and most entire regard

My Dear Col^o

Your most Affectionate &

Most obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

FORT LOUDOUN Jan^y 16th }
1759 }

P. S. I leave it to you to mention my having got a Commission in the American Reg^t to the Gov^r

FROM THE HON. GOVERNOR FAUQUIER.

WM^BBURGH Feb. 7th 1759S^R.

Captain Stewart was very sure of succeeding in his Wish, as I shall always have pleasure in gratifying you, in any thing I dare say you will ever ask of me, and in obliging the Gentlemen of the Army. As for the other Affair we will talk of it when we meet I shall have no Objection. M^r Fauquier and my Son are well and join in Their Compli^{ts}. We all wish you and M^r Washington as well as you wish each other in which perhaps you are not now on a par. I should be glad Capt^a Stewart would see the Regiment Station'd as he is second in Command before he leaves it. at least the posts to the Southward.

I am

Y^r Very Hum. Serv^t

FRAN : FAUQUIER

 FROM JOHN KIRKPATRICK, ESQ.

DEAR SIR

I shoud come short of the duty I owe you, if I omitted to cultivate your correspondence by an opportunity now offering from Whitehaven — by w^{ch} I make free to convey my warmest and kindest wishes for Your health and happiness —

Since my return I have been pretty much confin'd thro' the tenderness of my constitution and the

inclement season of the year, which prevented me hitherto from enjoying that pleasure I promised myself amongst my friends and acquaintances — and cuts me short of that intelligence to be met with from Virginia and other Places relative to public affairs — however, we had a speedy and particular account of your success at Du Quesne¹ — which fell at length an easy prey — after the numberless risks your person happily escaped — let me give you joy on this occasion — and welcome the wishfull prospects of Peace that must undoubtedly result from this circumstance, to the Poor and oppressd inhabitants of Virginia — whose calamities and sufferings deserve Royal sympathy — however disregarded and misrepresented they have hitherto been I have not learn'd further particulars than the reduction of the place — and leaving Cap^t Waggener in it with 300 Men — What the remainder of the forces are employ'd in — What your destiny and inclination leads you to — or what are intended by the General this ensuing summer I am quite unacquainted — As to your own dispositions, whether you incline to mix again in military matters, and share the honours & dangers of another Campaign — or prefer the peaceful enjoyment of that happiness you have helped to restore, to a retired life — Your are equally my concern — and my best prayers are ever attending you —

The favour of your Letter with accounts of the

¹ Fort Du Quesne was evacuated by the French, and taken a peaceful possession of by the English and American troops November 25, 1758.

roads and forces was vastly acceptable and entertaining to many — Could you continue to oblige^{me} with a letter now and then — it would be a great honour — and if I could contribute any thing towards your service while here — nothing would please more than to be employ'd —

I have not heard from Doct^r Craik since I arrived, by this time I suppose he is sufficiently tired of Fighting, and no doubt has prudently pitch'd his tent — in some of his own tennements — where he can, have & hold it, to him and his, forever — He and some others of my friends promis'd me a Plantation, or two in the Plains of Pittsbrough but I fancy they forgot me — The Pensilvanians I suppose will reap the fruits of this Harvest — which the Virginians have Long toild and Labourd for — I saw Plainly the whole Campaign, was favourd For them —

There is nothing new to tell you of — Preparations are making For large fleets and expeditions — Guardaloupe you wou'd hear is taken — and Martinico expected — The forces in Germany have not left Winter Quarters —

I conclude with Assurances of Real regard & Unfeigned esteem — Dear Sir

Your Very Ob^t & Oblidged Serv^t

JN^o KIRKPATRICK

KIRKCUDBRIGHT } 1759
March 19th

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.¹

MY DEAR SIR

Yesterday about noon we arriv'd at this place where the loss of some Waggon Horses, want of Provisions for the Waggoners, and Forrage for the Horses oblig'd me to remain last night, I this morning sent to Reconnoitre Cedar Creek which is found immensely swell'd by the heavy Rains and deem'd impassable, so that we are likely to remain here at least for this Day.

I flatter myself that the Success of your excursion yesterday was such as to make up in some measure for the disagreeable Ride you must have had, I need not tell you how happy a Line from you after the Election is over would make me, and when you get to Mount Vernon I beg you'll be so good as to offer my Respectfull Complimt^t in the warmest and most obliging Terms to Your Lady and my hearty Thanks for her highly valued present May Heaven Bless You with every thing you desire, or wish, & be assured that I am and ever shall remain with the most unalterable Esteem & Supreme Regard

My Dear Colonel

Your Most Affect^t & Most Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART.

¹ This letter without date is placed here on account of the reference to Mrs. Washington, although in the original we find it bound in vol. ii. with the letters of 1757.

FROM MR. JOHN GRAHAM.

QUANTICO 14th Sept 1759

SIR/

I received your letter of the 10th Ins^t and have Sent you a Copy of Spencer's Deed to Osborn the original Deed, is marked on the Record, delivered to Wade. There are no Deeds Recorded in this office from Spencer to French or Manley, I have Searched for them very carefully, I apprehend they may have purchased from Some person that Spencer conveyed^{to}, tho' we cannot feind any such conveyance —

You have a true Copy of the courses of Harrison's land from the record, we examined them when Copied, and have again, compared them, with the paragraph in your letter, the course is thence 70^d w^t 22 p^o without mentioning whether it is N^o or South, I hope this will come Safe, my fee for the Copies is not yet due ¹ — I am with respect

Sir Your most Obed^t Serv^t

JOHN GRAHAM

FROM COLONEL GEORGE MERCER.

DEAR SIR

I know you will excuse Me for addressing you on so coarse so comon Paper, when I assure you tis the best our Town affords.

¹ By a lease dated 30 July, 1708, Francis Spencer leased to William Harrison, 200 acres of land on Dogue River. William Spencer in 1739 gave a release to Lawrence Washington for 200 acres of land in Prince William County, and in 1739 a similar release was given for land in the same county by George Harrison. — Ford.

Had your Favor reached my Hands a few Minutes later, I should have lost this Opportunity of acknowledging the Receipt of it; for my Express was already mounted.

You are not the first Person that has been deceived by the Gentlemen in Black,¹ but whoever gave you such Information must have done it with a premeditated Design to lye, or something as bad; for I really have not been at Prince William Court these three Years, nor have I even crossed the Blue Ridge since last June; but Sir I allow it a sufficient Apology for your not writing, as I could say many Things to you that I cannot put upon Paper, & in particular concerning the Land.

Your Proposal concerning an Entry on the Ohio I am fully of Opinion will answer; indeed it is what I had before determined upon, and am much rejoiced that you propose to be a Partner in the Scheme. I had obtained Leave to be at Williamsburg on the Meeting of the Assembly in November, with no other View, than that of securing to myself so much Land as I was entitled to by the Governor's Proclamation;² which allowed Us such Terms that We cant possibly lose by it—and as I determined to go to England this Year, I thought it proper to settle that Point before I embarked. it must be of Service in Time to come—Lands on the Ohio will be valuable. You may bid Me do any Thing you think necessary till We meet at Williamsburg, no Doubt you will be there on the Assembly, then We may surely secure it to ourselves. Gist I believe knows

¹ Lawyers?

² Dinwiddie's proclamation of 1754.

the Country well, therefore woud be a good Partner. I have the Copy of all our Entries We made with Gist now by Me — he told me, he had entered Them for Us; but I know not whether it woud be of any Advantage to Us, if he has done it. As We shall meet at Williamsburg, we will leave no Stone unturned to secure to ourselves this Land,¹ I cant think of any previous Step that will be necessary, but shoud any occur to You, that I can execute pray inform Me of Them.² As to News —

All is well — and quiet on the Ohio — Single Persons come from Pittsburg down. The Savages come in to the General in great Numbers begging Remission of their Sins, and Forgiveness for past Offences. The General told Me, there were Sometimes 1000 there at once — The French, you certainly must have heard, have evacuated and burnt their Forts at Venango — Presque Isle, and Le Boeufe, and retired to Detroit.

We are going to build a very respectable Fort at Pittsburg, of Brick, to contain 4000 Men on Emergency, and capable of holding out against Shells — as 'tis to be covered —

Bullitt is immediately to appear before 12 & a President — as tis generally supposed poor Tom was intimidated (to use his own Word) when his Party was attacked — God knows whether he was or not

¹ Washington's land on the Ohio amounted to 32,373 acres. He describes these lands in 1794 as "the cream of the country in which they are, that they were the first choice of it, and that the whole is on the margin of the rivers [Ohio and Great Kena-wha] and bounded thereby for fifty-eight miles."

² Colonel George Mercer was appointed surveyor of the lands on the Ohio November 10, 1759, and agent for the Ohio Company in London in 1763.

but he made his Escape — with a Guard for his sacred Person, in a most percipitate Manner, consisting of about 60 of his Men — The Remainder were almost cut to Pieces — there were only 60 of the Enemy, and Bullitts Comānd consisted of 100 Rank & File — but he took Care of 60 of Them — 21 or 22 of the remaining 40 were killed, & tho they were so hotly engaged, Bullitt never returned to the Charge — notwithstanding the most earnest Entreaties of his Men — Thus the Story is told by the two Officers whom Bullitt left in the Scrape — I hope it will turn out better, but I always supposed Bullitt more capable of being comānded, than comāding — I have thought him brave — but this Tale tells badly —

I am much obliged to M^r & M^{rs} C — for their good Wishes, tho I must confess I am not sorry they were disappointed in their Expectations — I can, as Affairs have turned out, and I am safely recovered, offer no^{other} Apology to Them for not being so com-
plaisant as they expected — than as one of the Family had once deceived Me, I thought it was my Turn then to take the Advantage — tho I really cant charge myself with ever promising either of Them that I woud die — therefore they have nothing to object to Me upon the Occasion.

Pray Sir don't think for what I have said concerning them, that my Acknowledgements to you on this Head are less sincere, for I really am obliged to you here, as well as for your Compliments on my late Appointment — You wish Me much, when you desire I may derive as much Honor & Profit, as

Fatigue and Anxiety from my Office. I shall do my utmost that the General may not be deceived in the Confidence he has reposed in me — but no Profit I can make, can equal the Trouble I am obliged to go thro — tis true I could not be deceived in the Affair, as I well knew the Duty — and I will say 'twas against my Inclination that I entered upon it but I found a Refusal would disoblige the General &c so I acquiesced, but never did my Mind war more against my Hands, than when I received the Commission — As I have got it tho, I must do the best — I'll take care not to err thro Neglect. Indeed I found if I would not concern myself that no Part of the Trade would come to this Colony. and I believe it was in Consequence of some Letters I had taken upon me to write the General concerning the Roads Travelled &c that I was ordered up to have a Conference with him.

If you have Wheat Rye Corn or Oats Cattle, Sheep or Hogs to dispose of there is a Ready & great Market for Them here, and will continue for two or three Weeks — Till We lay in our Winter Stock —

While I was on the S^e Branch a Man brought in your grey Horse, and upon my Return here Yesterday waited on Me & offered to swear he was mine, nay even reminded of the Place & Time I bought him, and that I had paid so many Pieces of Money which I took out of my left Pocket with my right Hand for him; indeed I could scarce persuade him I had Transferred my Right & Title of him to you — I wanted him to take him down, but he would not,

so I tipped the Fellow a Crown, & shall send him down to your Quarter to Day by a soldier,

Cap^t Waggener is here on his Way to Williamsburg, from whence he expects to return a Field Officer.

If I should write you often, & such long Letters, I believe you would soon desire a Stop to Them, but I have wrote on many Points the next shall be shorter. Even here tho I must add one Line.

[mutilated] beg youl present your Lady with my [mutilated] and assure you as I have often before that I am

Dear Colonel

Your Friend & very ^{hble} Servant

G. MERCER

WINCHESTER
Sept^r 16th 1759

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR /

A few days ago I with inexpressible pleasure receiv'd your Affectionate & most obliging favour of the 30th July from Mount Vernon. — I'm sorry that the Noble Profession of Arms, so much rever'd in all Ages, is become the Subject of Ridicule to the most ignorant & foolish Tattlers & newsmongers amongst the Mob; tho' its no small alleviation of the intended Injury that these vain Speculative Arbiters of Military Actions, can neither add to, nor diminish from, their intrinsic value; which will always be ascrib'd to them by ^{yo} knowing & Judicious part of

Mankind, and from them receive the grateful acknowledgements & just Tribute due to genuine Merit. — I flatter'd myself that our distance from the Inhabitants, would have prevented, Bullets Affair from being exhibited amongst them in that Light in which its generally beheld in this Army, where it's talk'd off in such a manner that some of our Officers have refus'd to Rank with him. A Court of Enquiry is soon to sit on it, which most imagine will only be a Prelude to a General Court Martial; I wish to God for his sake & that of the Corps it may turn out very differently from what many think it will —

We have here besides the Artillery, the 1st Battⁿ of R. A^s, 656 R & F. of ours, part of our Artificers and the 1st Battⁿ of Pen^a are daily expected; and by the great pains the General has taken, his indefatigable application to Bussiness & constant Regard to the Interest of the Service, we seem to run no risque of wanting, & will be able to maintain a respectable Garrison at this place in the Winter. The Troops here are incessantly employed on the Works, expediting which, engages the General's closest attention; he himself overlooks them every Day (sundays not excepted) almost from Reville to Retreat Beating; and as many Guards are now become unnecessary, very few are Mounted, and these Reliev'd but once a week — This Fort, which is yet but in embryo, will when finish'd, be the grandest that has yet been in this new World, but it will require much Time, great perseverance and immense Labour: — The Engineers & indeed almost every body else, are so

extremely Bussie that I cannot for some Time possibly procure a proper Plann of it, but that you may form some Idea of it I Inclose you a Rough Sketch, done with a Pencil & without Rule &c^a and so soon as I can get a proper one, will do myself the pleasure of Transmitting it to you; it's hoped the three Bastions on the Land side and all the Barracks will be finish'd this year and the rest will be Stockaded till next Spring.

Our Camp at present resembles a Military Colony, where Labour, Industry and Arms, go hand & hand; you can't cast your Eye any where, without seeing, Tradesmen & handicrafts of various kinds at work, and often the same Men alternatively Soldiers & Mechanics, this hight'ned by a view of three glorious Rivers, and the many Beauties Nature has been so lavish in adorning this place and it's Environs, forms a most delightfull Prospect, terminated by high romantic Mountains, which nearly encircle it! in fine the more I see of this Charming Country, the more I'm enamour'd with it, which leads me to enquire after what Steps have been taken in securing to us, those Lands which poor Cap^a Gist was to have enter'd for us, I hope the needfull is done, they surely will soon be very valueable. —

The Indians not only of this Voisinage, but of several remote Nations beyond the Lakes, are of the best Disposition towards us, & sincerely inclin'd to enter into & cultivate a strict & permanent Friendship with us, they have already brought us near Fifty of their Captives & Promise to Deliver up the whole at a Grand Treaty to be held here in about three

weeks — We find the Ohio Indians, (compos'd of Scatter'd & Detach'd Parties from different Tribes) to be much more numerous than they ever were thought to be, notwithstanding the great Loss they acknowledge to have sustain'd on our Frontiers, These call'd Delawares, are now eight hundred fight^s men, which is accounted for by their Junction with the little Tribes, that at different Times went from the interior Settlements of our Province; the Shawaneese are likewise more powerfull than we imagin'd, tho' we cannot yet exactly ascertain their Numbers: Both those Nations are greatly incens'd against you, who they call the Great Knife & look on you to be the Author of their greatest misfortunes; the Delawares confess they had 50 of their best Warriors Kill'd and many disabled, the Shawaneese have also had a very considerable Loss, they have between ^{them} just Detach'd 64 Warriors ag^t the Cherokees, which at this Juncture, may be productive of very desirable consequences. If it is true that the Creeks & Cherokees have enter'd into a League against us I tremble for our Southern Colonies! as from what the Ohio Indians have done, we may easily conceive, what the united Force of such Warlike & Formidable Nations can effect to our Prejudice. — In the mean Time we here enjoy Peace & tranquillity, and the Pen^s ever attentive to Gain & tenacious of their Interest, carry on an extensive and most advantageous Furr Trade with the Savages, conducted under such prudent Regulations, as cannot fail of Success & producing immense Fortunes, so easy a Road to

attaining which, is now so plainly pointed out, that I'm astonish'd our Province remain dormant & inactive, We certainly have many Public Spirited Gent^l and some of them who must have an Inclination to advance the Interest of their Country by increasing their private Fortunes, What can be the reason that none of them embrace so favourable an opportunity of accomplishing so desireable an End?

On the 5th of this Month I wrote you a long Letter from Legonier, which I sent under Cover to Lieu^t Smith and desir'd him to forward it to you by Express, But in case it has contrary to my expectations miscarried I beg leave to recapitulate the Heads, of the disagreeable Subjects on which it was wrote, & which are, That I was & still am under ^{uneasiness} great [^] about my own private Affairs for by the Regulations of the Army, I cannot without Purchass (which is impracticable) hope to arrive at a Comp^t in less than Twenty or Thirty years — I'm already an old Fellow, and my Constitution impair'd by Fatigues and Sickness, and after the Rank I have so long enjoy'd, doing the Duty off and living on the scanty Pay of a Sub^a for the remainder of my life, would make me extremely miserable, & involve me in insuperable Difficulties, the very thoughts of which, are mortifying beyond conception; on the other hand, to give up a certainty tho' a pittance, and live under the constant apprehensions of being sent adrift towards the Decline of Life, might be construed imbecility of mind & want of Prudence; therefore could your Freindly Interest in my behalf added to Col^l

Byrd's which he is exerting to the utmost, procure me the vacant Adjutancy of the Militia it would effectually extricate me out of this sad Dilemma, & be a competency w^t which I would contentedly live in a Country where my Freinds & connexions are too Dear to me to think of giving up, and (as I wrote you) if you could get me Commission for it, the Pay to Commence when the Reg^t is reduc'd, it would make me quite happy, and I think I may without vanity venture to Promise, that I would execute the Duty with more propriety & skill than it has been done by most who have lately fill'd that Office; If this can possibly be obtain'd, I will not hesitate a moment in what step to take when Order'd to Join the Battⁿ, which I must soon expect; But if you have no well grounded hopes of my Success, I again entreat you, that you will not loose any Time in sending me your Advice (on which I rely infinitely more than on my own Judgment) what I shall I do?

Some Letters from General Amherst's Camp, says that three Regiments are to be rais'd in America, and Col^l Byrd immediately offered his Interest with that General for a Comp^y to me, But I have been so often amus'd with Golden Dreams of a similar Nature, that I look on every thing of the kind, in the same manner as I do on a Gilded Cloud, which affords for a moment an agreeable sensation but is soon eradicated by an overcast Horizon, and gloom and Disappointment naturally succeeds — I begin to wish sincerely that I had never aspir'd at Military Preferment But its now too late and making the

best Retreat I can seems to be most eligible Expedient that remains for me to prosecute, and almost despair of doing it, tho' Covered by the constant & close fire of your Friendship — Pardon my Dear Colonel, the freedom I use, and the tedious length of this scribble which has insensibly swell'd beyond its proper limits. —

Inclos'd I remit you £16 10 — £15 of which is for your Tent and the rest for 3 Pack Saddles, there was five came up from your Quarter, but 2 of them belong'd to me, & were by mistake carried down there (when we return'd into Quarters) along with your Baggage. —

I am vastly oblig'd by your Lady's kind remembrance of me and your Joint Invitation to pass part of the Winter at Mount Vernon should I go down the Country I shall certainly do myself the pleasure of paying my Respects to you both at your Seat where in that Event I promise myself much pleasure from the enjoyment of your agreeable Company, I beg you will be so good as to present my Respectfull Complement to M^{rs} Washington and tell her that our Freinds at Mount Vernon is a constant Toast in this Camp — I ever am with the most perfect Esteem & unalterable Regard

My Dear Colonel.

Your truly Affect^d &

Sincerely Obliged hble Serv^t

CAMP AT PITTSBURGH }
Sep^r 28th 1759 }

ROBERT STEWART

P. S. I inform'd you in my last that Cap^a Waggener had got leave to remain down the Country till the Reg^t return'd into Quarters, and was apprehensive that assisted by his Freinds Step^a Lett^r, my absence, and your distance from Town, he might possibly attempt something to the prejudice of my present Rank in y^e Reg^t.—

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

When I rec^d the Inclos'd I propos'd to have done myself the pleasure of delivering it with my own hands, and in person return'd my unfeign'd thanks for your Friendly & Affectionate Epistle by Finnie, which had taken the Tour of Fort Cumberland, Pittsb^g Legonier & C^a before I rec^d it at Winchester, But deferr'd waiting on you at Mount Vernon till after I had visited this City for the two following reasons viz^t 1st. Col^o Byrd was of opinion that your prior applications in my behalf back'd by his subsequent ones in the most pressing Terms would take place of any he had made in favour of Col^o P—— 2^d as Finnie for many reasons had little room to expect a continuation of his, he would take a small matter for it, tho' I had no opinion of the 1st, the 2^d carried a shew of probability, therefore hasten'd hither, But found both equally ill grounded, and learn'd that I have no chance happen what will, as 4 oy^{rs} besides P were mention'd as having a prior Right, so that after having spent much Time &

thought in concerting a thousand different difficult Plans for steering thro' the remainder of an unfortunate Life I find myself reduc'd to the sad alternative of being & continuing a Sub: (than which nothing can to me be more horrible) or running some risque of making my best Friends suffer by using their aid towards the Purchass of a Comp^y, and as ten thousand concurring circumstances Demonstrates the Noble motives that actuated you to make me the Generous offer of your Friendly assistance, I concluded the last to be the most eligible I have therefore wrote to Col^o Byrd & to Maj^r Gates to give in my Name at Head Quarters for the Purchass of a Comp^y or Cap^t Lieut^y and in cas either should come as low down amongst the Sub^s as Ime [I am] to transmit me the earliest Intelligence of it, in which Event Col^o Hunter has engag'd to negotiate the money part provided he can have proper Security of being soon reimburs'd. I have told them I would prefer the Cap^t Lieut^y as Rank is the principal Object of my ambition and as I could accomplish the Payment of it without the aid of Friends, But if good Fortune of which I have hitherto enjoy'd so small share should bring a Comp^y as low down in the Line I beg you'll be so good as to Inclose me a Letter for Col^o Hunter informing him that in case I can have an opp^y of Purchassing a Comp^y you will pay him £300 Ster^s which my dear Col^o is a great Sum But as my future Happiness depends upon it and when I solemnly Declare which I now do by every thing thats Sacred to a Christian and an Officer that no method consistent with Hon^r will

be unassay'd to reimburse you the Principle & Interest as soon as possible and to prevent your suffering in case I should fall I would fain hope you will not hesitate to grant this great favour of which and the manifold others you have conferr'd upon me I shall ever retain the most Just and gratefull sense — I would say much on these Subjects but my Heart is full — I fear I'm too unreasonable —

Please Direct for me at Petersburg where I Recruit — I'm told the Assembly will sit in about six weeks hence against w^{ch} Time I shall be here to wait your arrival Be so good as to present my Respectfull Complem^{ts} to your Lady and allow me to Subscribe myself

With the highest Esteem and most perfect Regard

My Dear Colonel

Your unalterably Affectionate &
Most Obliged hble. Servant

ROBERT STEWART

WILLIAMSBG Jan^y 25th }
1760 }

FROM CAPTAIN GEORGE MERCER.

DEAR COLONEL —

I have just received a Letter from Bullitt wrote in his own Style, concerning my Application for the Surveyor's Place on the Ohio, affirming that I was told, "*when I applied thro Washington to the Comissary, that the Place was engaged to him*" this you know to be false, and I am sure he never heard so; you may well remember our Conversation on the Occasion, in going down to the Capitol,

We both guessed, there had been some Kind of Promise, but agreed that it was right for Me to wait on the Commissary again next Day as he had directed Me —

Bullitt has wrote Me the Place is to be divided and each of us to have a District; he has already fixed on his, & writes Me for my Approbation of it, tho at the same Time he says, " this I believe you may readily agree to, as I have got an Order entered by the Society of the College nigh to that Purpose " — I need write Nothing to convince you of the Modesty of a Man you know so well, yet if youl give Me Leave I'll beg your Patience to read the Proposal he has made Me in his own Words — "&c^a as prior in Application expect for my Department all the Lands from a Line run from the Head of the Potomack, to the Head Spring of the Cheat River thence down the Channel of said River to Pittsburg, including all the Land from said Line & River to the Bound of the Northern Neck, Maryland & Pennsylvania — and on the North Side of the Ohio, to go the Channel of said River down to the Wabash, thence up that, to Lake Erie, including all the Land between said River and New England, then you have all the Land South West of Monongahela to Carolina and on the other side the Wabash, as far as Virg^a extends, this I believe you may readily agree to, as I have got an Order entered by the Society of the College, nigh to that Purpose," but by Way of Conclusion farther adds — " In Case the British Plantations are not extended over the Ohio, these are not to be the Bounds of our Division " Now Dear Sir I would beg the Favor

of you to be my Friend on this Occasion, as Bullitt is to be down at the Assembly to direct them what to do, (Kennedy says) no Doubt he will endeavor to get the Affair settled as he thinks proper, indeed he has wrote Me that he expects Me down there for that Purpose. My Business calls Me to Phil^a, it is impossible I can attend, nay could I, I would still ask you for this Kindness on my Behalf — The least I think I can expect if the Office is to be divided between Us, that I should have a Vote on the Occasion, as well as Bullitt, for from the Acquaintance I have with that Man, I dont think his Abilities or any Thing else, entitle him to a Superiority over Me, indeed I should think myself capable of any Meanness, were I to submit to be under his Direction in any Particular — Stephen is to be down at the Assembly too, not only to direct Them, but also to back Bullitt — he rubs his hands, shrugs his shoulders, and says he knows if Tom gets the Place he will serve a Friend — Tho I was once very easy about this Affair, I cant say now but it would give Me the greatest Joy imaginable to disappoint these mighty Schemers — they are to have all the best Land on the Ohio &c in Partnership — The Plan has been long concerted, and they already think Themselves absolute Proprietors — tho Ill be crucified if they'll leave the two Men to themselves, if ever they describe its Bounds and Situation by Chain & Compass —

I have wrote Bullitt that he may depend I'll do all I can, to have at least a Refusal of a Place, as well as himself, & that I should beg the Favor of my Friend

Washington's Assistance — It woud vex Me much to be disappointed in any Thing I attempted by him & his Friend Stephens. I shall also write the Comissary on this Occasion.

I beg Pardon for using this Freedom with you, and after so much upon my own Affairs, allow Me Sir to assure you, that it will give Me Pleasure to oblige You in every Particular, when my Situation in Life may afford an Opportunity. You may depend upon my utmost Care in executing the orders you have already favored Me with in Regard to your Man, I expect to be called from hence every Hour, and shall return again as soon as possible.

Do you not think it will be proper to put the Council in Mind of our Memorial concerning the Land; I coud wish the Point were settled.

There is a Report here of Montreal being taken by Gen! Johnson with his Indians, it comes from Pittsburg, and as We are told here was brought there by a Mohawk Indian whom Johnson sent with the News to General Stanwix.

My best Compliments wait on M^r. Washington and I am

Dear Sir

Your obliged & obedient hble Servant

G. MERCER

WINCHESTER
Feb! 17th 1760.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

With a heart that overflows with Gratitude I return my most unfeign'd thanks for that fresh mark of your true Friendship and Noble generosity to me, so amply evinc'd in your's of the 20th Ult^o which I yesterday had the infinite pleasure of receiving, But I should never forgive myself if I should by making use of your uncommon goodness, in the least degree embarrass, much less cause a material disappointment in the prosecution of your affairs, therefore my dear Sir let me entreat you not to think of being off any Bargain or do anything that might cause the most distant risque of a Bill's returning for I solemnly declare it would give me much more uneasiness to be instrumental in occasioning either, than to continue a Sub. for ever — besides there's but a very small chance for my procuring a Purchass supposing me possessed of never so much Money another reason is that by a Memorial we have given in to the Assembly (which is refer'd to the next Session) we have great room to hope that we will when reduc'd receive Half Pay or an equivalent to it these reasons added to the strong Attachment I have to this Colony which a number of concurring circumstances obliges me to Love, has determin'd me to apply for Leave to Sell out, or, if that can't be obtain'd to Resign.

The Assembly has voted Twenty thousand Pounds to support the Reg^t till next Novem — and 300 Men till the following April if the Govenor should

Judge it necessary to keep up that Num^r, It's said the Assembly will rise in 4 or 5 days — We have no other News of any kind here that can merit your notice and as the Bearer (who assures me you will receive this in 3 Days) is just setting out have only Time to beg you that you will be so good as to render my Respectfull & most obliging Compl^{ts} acceptable to your Lady and be assur'd that I am & ever will be With the warmest & most Gratefull sense of your vast Friendship

My Dear Col^o

Your Most Affect^d &

Most Obliged ~~hble~~ Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

WILLIAMSB^g March 8th
1760

FROM HILL, LAMAR & HILL.

MADEIRA 28th March 1760

SIR

Agreeable to an order we received from Mess^{rs} Cary & C^o inclosed you have a Bill of Loading for a pipe of wine which altho' very dear we hope will prove Satisfactory after Standing a Summer to show its quality in which as well as the Color we have endeavored Carefully to please you. The demand for new wines having been pretty brisk & the expectation of a W^t India Convoy touching here make the Portuguese stand out for such extravagant prices as the English Factory have hither to been obliged to pay.

VOL. III

At bottom you will observe the Cost for which we shall value on Mess^r Cary & C^o:

We are with much respect to you & M^r Washington Sir

Your most ready & obliged Friends

HILL LAMAR & HILL

N^o 914,

a pipe of wine £26. 10.

10 pC^t for the Virg^a gauge . 2 13

£29. 3 / Stg

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

Next day after parting I got here, where I found Col^o Byrd and Paddy is to join him in a few days; I hope 'ere now Bishop is with you, Col^o Byrd says you must send the General a man in his room — Major Lewis by Express informs the Col^o that on the 30th Ult^o Cap^t Gist was at Bryant's attack'd by a Body of Cherrokees which he by the advantage of some Houses that he avail'd himself off Beat ~~them~~ off and took a Scalp, the Maj^r adds that 4 different Posts were attack'd in one day, at 3 of which the Enemy were repuls'd, but had not learn't the Fate of the 4th these incursions according to custom spreads much terror amongst the Inhabitants, and leaves us no room to doubt what part our old allies are determined to act. —

I hear that Gen^l Morton is appointed to Command in this Quarter, that a Post is to be establish'd at

Presque Ile and the Conquest of Detroit undertaken; But as it's fear'd (notwithstanding of what we hear'd) that Pennsylvania will do little if any thing; Maryland as usual nothing, and a great part of our Regiment (whose strength is vastly diminish'd by Death Desertion & Sickness) will probably be employ'd on the Fronteers I dread this Plan will be greatly obstructed if not render'd impracticable.

I'm extremely sorry to find the Regiment in so bad a situation Step:¹ (whose gone to Pennsylvania to Buy Land) employ'd several of the Soldiers on his own Plantation, in driving Cattle &c^a and many have had Furloughs of whose return there's little probability; Scarce a man has a Bayonet, Lock Cover, Hammer Cap, Brush or Picker; Order and Discipline much neglected, the Adjutant laid up with a broken Leg, the Serg^t Maj^r several Serg^{ts} Corp^s and many private down with the small Pox — we have only 166 fit for Duty at this place, tho' we have 4 Comp^{ns} & some from 3 more so that we must cut a very poor Figure both

By the Colo^l orders.

as to num^r. & appearance. [^] I have since my arrival been constantly employ'd in exer'sing them seeing them Drill'd and in endeavouring to get things restor'd some Order But almost every Day adds to the disagreeable Prospect my own affairs present me with, since my arrival I had the mortification to learn that none of 8 Recruits which I enlisted at so great an Expence ever got to the Battⁿ nor can I hear that any of the 14 I sent from Virginia is got to the Regiment, those that undertook to Recruit for me spend

¹ Stephens.

a great deal of my Money without doing me any Service, and I'm well assur'd that Bouquet is determin'd to make a point of my Joining him immediately or giving up my Commission But for the reasons we talk'd over I will depend on my Virg^a Half Pay tho' a disappointment therein and my late misfortunes would leave me quite destitute, in fine the Train of perplexing embarrassments I have long been and never more than now involv'd in would make an hon^{ble} Passage to anoth^r World not disagreeable.

I beg you will be so good as to present my Compl^{ts} in the most respectfull and obliging Terms to Your Lady & allow me the pleasure of subscribing myself with unbiass'd Esteem & unalterable Regard

My Dear Col^o

Your Most Affect^d &

Ever Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

WINCHESTER April
14th 1760
Excuse haste.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

Three Days after I parted with you I got a Man to Inlist in the room of Allen, for about 50/. Expence, and whenever the Comp^y from Augusta arriv'd I found out Allen, but every argument I could use could not prevail upon him to engage for more than two years, nor would he take less than £20 — ^{per} ann. his Terms are so extremely unreasonable that I have not apply'd for his Discharge, as I'm persuaded you

will not have him at such an exorbitant rate, I cannot hear of any other of the Profession in the Regt: I shall write to Cap: M^cKenzie to enquire for one amongst the troops at Pittsburg —

We are here to our great surprise inform'd that the Assembly is to meet on the 19th Ins^t in consequence of some Intelligence from S^c Carolina — Various are our Conjectures — We are all impatience! most are of opinion that the Regt^t will be compleated and [a] new one rais'd; should this affair whatever it may be, cause any considerable change in our Military Affairs, I hope you will be so good as to have an Eye towards me, if it should be judg'd necessary to have a Major of Brigade, surely my long Services and having acted already in that Capacity gives me an indubitable right to it, in preference to any other, and much more so to M^r Irwine —

Col^o Byrd writes to the Governor on the Half Pay Scheme, and from the opinion of the House last Session our hopes are rais'd high and very sanguine, It would be a vast encouragement for us to have some Provision made for our future support before we enter on a new S[c]ene of Dangers and Fatigues perhaps of the most horrible nature we have ever encounter'd — Col^o Byrd has taken upon him to prevent my obeying Orders for Joining the R As for 8 or 10 Days longer, and if it was possible for you in that Time or a few Days more to inform me what I may hope or fear from the Half Pay Scheme it would be of the last Importance to me — I am really asham'd to be so extremely troublesome to you, but

when you know that my welfare or misery depends on the determination I must make I flatter myself it will appologise for it I ever am with the highest Esteem and invariable Regard

My Dear Colonel

Your most Gratefull &

Most Affect^d ^{hble} Serv^t —

ROBERT STEWART

WINCHESTER May 14th
1760

Be so good as to present my humble respects to your Lady I hope she is got perfectly recover'd —

=====

FROM MR. CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK.

SIR) BULSKIN May 11 1760

we are disapinted in sending two Wagings down Magnis Talt has declind coming down & Mr Cra-fords waginner Refus'd to Carey the two mars [mares] down So that I was fosed to send down nat with them which I Cud very elley Spare I am in hops I shall soon be able to see about my beseness we have no more people taken with the Small ^opx as yet nor I am in hops shant I have prepared them acording to your orders & the doctors strctions & are all well but the two that had the Small pox & Fortin & Wing & they seame to be very mulch amnded [amended] I beg you will Disspach nat as soon as posable —. I am your most obednt Humble servant

CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK

FROM MR. ANTHONY STROTHER.

FRED^y. 18th May. 1760

SIR —

I reciev'd yours, in answer to which I can only say that I think that land was convey'd to your Father by M^r. John Grant and his wife,¹ and the money there ariseing was paid to me as Guardian to my Brothers Children to whom I paid it as the came of age, so that I fear I shall be brought in my self, however as your right seems to be very clear, I only desire you let it lye till I can consult the Gentlemen who married those Children who I will prevail on if possible either to refund the money, or submit it on the terms we did our dispute. they live at a great distance so that it will probably be a month or two before I can inform you what can be done.

I am

S^r. Your most Hum^b: ser^t.ANTHONY STROTHER²

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

In my last by Col^o. Martin I inform'd you that I had Inlist'd a Man to Serve in Allen's room, but that the extreme unreasonable Terms which Allen insisted on prevented my applying for his Discharge till I heard from you, I have since wrote to Cap^t. M^c.Kenzie to see if he could possibly procure a good man for your purpose upon reasonable Terms.

¹ See will of Augustine Washington, Appendix.

² Indorsement by Washington: "Resp^d y^r. Land bo^t. of his Brot^r. Estate."

It was with great concern I was inform'd that you did not get timeous notice of the sitting of last Assembly as I am convinc'd beyond any doubt, how much the General Service and the Interest of this Colony in particular suffer'd in being thereby depriv'd of that salutary Advice which must naturally result from your Military knowledge and great experience which probably would have prevented the Planning of an Expedition¹ that a thousand Circumstances concur in rendering impracticable, and tho' it does not become a person so short sighted and ignorant of Politicks to discant upon the proceeding of so august a Body yet as a Soldier I think I may presume to say, that to attempt with a handfull of raw undisciplined (I don't know what to call them) Men to carry on so long an Expedition and penetrate into the Country of so warlike and formidable people who from the Nature of the Ground in general their numbers & mode of warfare have so vast a superiority, and push headlong without establishing Posts, forming Magazines & no chance of securing a Retreat is contrary to all Military Rules & carries no probability of Success, tho' its miscarriage would be productive of the most alarming & fatal consequences — Col^o Byrd has prudently refus'd the Command of it and told Ste:² as he was 2^d in Command he might wait on the Governor about it, what his going down will produce I know not and as you so well know the man will not trouble you with any of my conjectures — yet I cannot help fearing much for its consequences, for if they go on I think there's

¹ The expedition against the Cherokees.

² Stephens.

a moral certainty of their failing, and if they do not an immense sum will be sunk without deriving any hon^r or advantage from it —

Another of our Companies Marches to morrow for ^{angusta,} with the remainder which will not exceed 150 fit for Duty Camp. Col^l Hatchet and Batmen included we March the Day follow^g for Pittsb^g with this trifling Party which is not a sufficient Guard for our Col^l & Baggage we are to Escort a large Convoy and repair General Bradocks Road — General Mockton is to be at Carlisle on the 5th Ins^t and it's said he proposes to push the Expedition against Detroit with great vigour. But I wish his operations may not be obstructed by the Ohio & Lake Indians for our last acco^t from Pittsb^g say that an Indian alarm'd that Garrison with an acco^t that a very considerable Force would soon Attack that place and our Friendly Indians (as they call them) to man slip'd off without giving Crochan¹ or any other the least previous notice of it — and a few Days ago an Express was Kill'd & Scalp'd between Legonier & Pittsb^g —

I shall with great pleasure embrace every opp^t of transmitting you the earliest and best Intelligence I can procure of our proceed^g Operations and Intentions and need not inform you how happy I should be by hearing often from you, I beg you will be so good as present my most hble respects to your Lady in the warmest & most obliging manner, that every requisite may concur in forming your lasting and

¹ Croghan.

mutual Felicity are the most ardent wishes of him
who entertains the most entire regard for you & is
with unalterable Esteem

My Dear Colonel

Your ever Affect^d Gratefull & Obliged hble Servant

WINCHESTER ~~May~~ June 3^d }
1760 }

ROBERT STEWART

FROM THE REV. ANDREW BURNABY.¹

[A Copy.]

WILLIAMSBURG June 4, 1760.

SIR,

I arrived here yesterday and take the first opportunity of writing to thank you & M^r Washington for the many civilities I received at Mount Vernon. It gives me some concern when I consider the obligations I am under in Virginia to think how I shall be able to return them: indeed I am afraid it will only be in my power to retain a proper sense of them; which I always shall do.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that your friends in these parts are all well. They enquire after you, particularly the Gov^r and M^r Fauquier,

¹ The Rev. Andrew Burnaby, A. M., Vicar of Greenwich, was the author of a small publication which appeared in London in 1775, entitled, *Travels Through the Middle Settlements in North America, in the years 1759 and 1760. With Observations upon the State of the Colonies*. His descriptions of the country are quaint and original. In one of his notes he says: "In several parts of Virginia the ancient custom of eating meat at breakfast still continues. At the top of the table, where the lady of the house presides, there is constantly tea and coffee; but the rest of the table is garnished out with roasted fowls, ham, venison, game and other dainties. Even at Williamsburg, it is the custom to have a plate of cold ham upon the table; and there is scarcely a Virginian lady who breakfasts without it." Mr. Burnaby appears several times in the course of his travels to have visited at Mount Vernon.

and even to regret very much that M^r Washington & yourself are so far from Williamsburg.

We have little or no news — there having been no late arrivals either from Eng^d or the Northward. The Speaker was married I believe last week: on which occasion nothing appeared but youth and gaiety. The new married couple are now gone to their seat in the country. As a counterpart to this, I find that M^r Burwell of James River was buried a few days ago; that Gen. Braxton has been dying of a pleurisy; but is now something better; I believe out of danger.

Y^r much obliged & humble serv^t

A. BURNABY.

FROM THE HON. JOHN ROBINSON.

DEAR SIR /

My friend Col^o Thomas Moore has applied to me, to assist him with a Sum of Money, to discharge a Debt due to You which he is very anxious of doing, and was it in my power at this time, I would readily advance the Sum he wants, but it really is not, if your Affairs would permit you to wait a little longer for it, I will engage to see you paid in Six Months. I am with my Compliments to M^r Washington

D^r Sir

Your Affec^t Friend

and hble Serv^t

June 8th 1760.

JOHN ROBINSON

FROM COLONEL THOMAS MOORE.¹

[A Copy.]

KING W^m June 9. 1760

SIR,

According to my promise in my last, I sent over to the Speaker who sent me the enclosed for you. I am very sorry if your not receiving the money immediately should be any disadvantage to you, but I have done all in my power to get it for you, and as the demand at first was what I did not expect, so was I the less prepared for it. However I hope a few months will not make any great alteration in your affairs.

I am your obed. Serv^tTHO^s MOORE.

=====

FROM THOMAS H. MARSHALL, ESQ.²MARYLAND the 21st of June. 1760 —

SIR/ Your's of the 20th Instant I Rec^d this Day. I have not the Least thought, (nor Ever had) of making Sale of Any Part of my Land in Virg^a unless I had an opportunity of Purchasing Immediately (Lands) Joining to me in Maryland, which there is not the Least Prospect off Just now, as the Lands are in the hands of Gen^a who have not the Least thought of making Sale thereof; —

Captⁿ Posey was mentioning to me sum s^hort Time

¹ Brother of Colonel Bernard Moore, of "Chelsea," King William County.

² Thomas Hanson Marshall, whose home on the Potomac (Marshall Hall) is still in a fine state of preservation, was one of Washington's immediate neighbors. He was commissioned Captain in the Continental army March 7, 1776.

Past, that he had agreed to Let M^r French have the Woodland (Tract of Land) he bought of your Brother, for the Same he gave for it ; on which I told Capt^a Posey (in a Bant^y) that I must Let M^r French have that Slipe of mine which run by M^r Manleys As Immagend he would give me a great Price for it, as it Lay Verry Conven^t & was well stocked with Timb^r tho At the Same Time hand not the Least thought of offoring Said Land ; I am Sensable how your Lands Surround mine, & Probabilly will In a short Time be more so, However Sir / If I should have an oppertunity of Purchasing Lands In Maryland Convenient, would willingly sell my Land in Virg^a, if this should Happin, or if I should Incline to Sell my Land In Virg^a at Any rate, you may Depend on my Giving you the Refusal &c

I am With Great Regard

Sir

Your Most Hble serv^t

THO^s HA^N MARSHALL

FROM THE REV. ANDREW BURNABY.

PHILADELPHIA June 23^d. 1760. — —

SIR

I arrived here the 15th past, after an Agreeable journey; and desire you will think me extremely obliged to you for the favour you did me in sending me to Annapolis, and by the letters you gave me to recommend me. I had not an Opportunity of seeing M^r Sharp; but D^r Macleane has behaved with the

greatest Politeness to me, introduced me to General Stanwix by M^r. Doe his Aid de Camp, and contrived for me to go on a fishing Party with about 15 or 16 Ladies & 8 or 10 Gentlemen to the Schuilkill. We dined Upon a Turtle &c drank Tea in the Afternoon & returned in the Evening. Philadelphia is beyond my Expectation; and when I consider that it contains near 20,000 Inhabitants of Many Nations and Religions; that it Employs one Year with Another 350 Vessels; that it has a well regulated Police; and is in beauty, Trade, Riches, not inferior

to many ^{cities} in Europe, I am lost in Admiration of that Great Man M^r. Penn, who by his Wisdom and vast foresight, has been able to accomplish such things. I believe I shall set out for New York either Wednesday or thursday, shall stay there about a Week, and from thence to Boston for about the same time, from Whence in about a Month I shall expect to see England, where I shall hope to have the pleasure of hearing from you very soon. — — We have very little News here; the Seige of Quebec is certainly raised; and it is said we have taken about half a dozen store ships; from Whence it is hoped the Remains of the French Army must ~~certainly~~ be reduced to the greatest distress. The Merchants in this Place were much Alarmed the other day by hearing that Many of their flags of truce Ships to the Value of better than 100 000 £ sterling were taken in the West Indies; this Evening however they have recovered their looks a little, as a Vessel from Jamaica has brought them an Account that About Eleven are already Acquitted. - - - -

General Amherst has not yet left Albany, at least he had not, when the last accounts arrived; People begin to Wonder. One of the Miss Hopkinsons (perhaps you may know her) was married last thursday to M^r. Duchè a Young Clergyman here. This I think is everything that can possibly come under the Article of News, Unless I was to tell you of a very violent thunder Gust which happened last Monday & struck two or three horses in Town here; though this to an American has very little Novelty in it;¹ for which reason, Sir, I believe I must desire you to make My Compliments to M^r. Washington, & conclude by Assuring You that I am with the greatest respect

Your Much Obliged, Most Obedient, and
Most Humble servant

A. BURNABY

FROM MR. CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK.

SIR) BULSK'N

August 1760

You wrot to me bout Beaves Cattle Sells Considerable dearer than ever I knew them & are scase to be had at any rate I am told Beafe at Winshester Sels at Six pence pr pound So that I dont know as yet whethr there is any to be bought as small Common Cows pricess beteen three & four pounds each I dont know what quntety [quantity] you may want

¹ In summer there are frequent and violent gusts, with thunder and lightning; but as the country is very thinly inhabited, and most of the gentry have electrical rods to their houses, they are not attended with many fatal accidents. — Burnaby's *Travels in North America*.

we have five steers & two Charmen baron Cows which one of them hant had a Calf this two years which may be mad extroney good Beaf If you think that will not be anofe let me know what quntety to purchis as I Shall be glad too oblige you. I shall take Care to Save what sweat sented Tobacco seed You want of each sort — we have got our Harvest safe in stouts of a two or three hundred Sheves in a place well Hudderd — the hind wheals of the is doted So that one of fellows is brok out & we have her to Carey to the wagner to gtt her mended if She Can or new ons made & as son as that Can be done I shall take Care to gtt it in & Cornelos has promist to Stak it for me —

I Sent Fortin & Winey som meale last Sunday when I herd Fortin was as bad as ever & Sum better our Summer Crop Coms on very fast as the weather has benn very seaseenable the Tobacco grows mutch larger than last last yeare we are over the higt of toping & shall be quit by the last of next week done. we have all the three Colts salted three times a week when they dont com I have them fetcht up but they are often up every day leatly [lately] I forgot to inform you in my last letter that blease bay mare I boug at Anderson outcry has got as likely a Hors Colt as any I have seen this yeare. I am hartely Sory to tell you of my unhappy misfortin I am as yet not Capable to do any thing but am in hops I soon shall Jams Maser follows my Derictons in every thing & gows on very well I am in hops we shall make as

mutch as Ever we have yet I am your Humble
servant to Command

CHRISTOPHER HARDWICK

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT MACKENZIE.

CAMP AT VENANGO Aug^d 12th 1760

DEAR SIR

Though I have as small a Title as any Person whatever to the least Share of your Esteem, yet, by often observing with what Pleasure you seize all Opportunities of using your good Offices for the Assistance of others, I dare to address you and to solicit your Interest in an Affair of the greatest Importance to me, which from your Benevolence alone I hope to obtain. —

My Relations in Europe have procured recommendatory Letters from L^d Barrington, L^d Elibanty & Col^o Douglass, to General Amherst in my Behalf & have engaged Col^o ^{Robertson} _^ & Cap^t Abercrombie, his first Aid de Camp, to present them, and to back them with all their Influence. They have desired me to send a Memorial to the Gen^l, which I have accordingly done, & to apply to you for a Testimony of my Behaviour, while under your Command. This is the Favour w^{ch} I have to request; and if my Conduct has ever merited your Approbation, I hope you will do me the Justice to declare it to Gen^l Amherst, or in any other Manner, w^{ch} you think will be equally conducive to my Interest — As soon as I can get Gen^l Monctons Liberty I shall repair to the Head Quar-

ters of the Army; & lest such a Step should hurt me in Virginia, I have wrote very fully to the Governor on the Subject, desiring to know what I may expect in the Colonys Service at the Reduction of the Regt; if Nothing, I have begged the Honour of a Letter from him to Gen^l Amherst, & by a Memorial to his Council have solicited the same Favour from them. In every Thing I have acted agreeable to the Advice of my Friends, and though my Expectations are far from being pleasing, I am under a Necessity either to disoblige them, or to accept of whatever their Interest may procure for me. —

I am with Major Stewart, erecting a Post at this Place, which is to be a Block House, extended by a Ditch & covered Way — Col^o Bouquet with 250 Pensilv^a is doing the same at Presqu' Isle. The Indians are very passive, and except four Men killed and taken the other Day at the Lake, we have not met with the least Disturbance from them this Campaign —

I should be glad to hear from you as soon as possible under Cover to Major Gates; and shall esteem it a singular Favor to be ranked among the Number of Dear Sir

your Friends & very humble Servants

ROBERT MACKENZIE ¹

¹ Washington's reply.

MOUNT VERNON Nov^r 30th 1760

DEAR SIR,

Had your Letter of the 17th of August come to my hands before the 18th Inst^l. I should not have given you the trouble of perusing my answer to it at this late Season. — I am sorry you should think it necessary to introduce a request that is founded upon Reason and equity with an Apology, to me — had you claimd that as a Right,

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

CAMP AT VENANGO 2^d October 1760

MY DEAR SIR

Since my last long Letter from this place I rec^d Intelligence from the neighbouring Indians that they discover'd where a large Body of the Enemy had just passed about 28 Miles above us and seem'd to bend their course this way, a Delaware spoke to some of their Savages who told him they were off a large Party design'd for this place, I at 2 oClock this morning Detach'd an officer & 20 alert Virg^d with some six nation & Delaware Indians to Reconnoitre the different Paths & Passes leading towards where the Enemy were seen & to Scour our Environs, they are just return'd without making any other Discovery than where a few Indians lay on the top of an adjacent eminence which overlooks our Camp nor can I conceive the Enemy to be now in con-

which you seem rather to ask as a favour I shoud have thought myself wanting in that justice which is the distinguishing Characteristick of an Honest Man to have with held it from you. —

But how to answer your purposes and at the same time avoid the Imputation of Impertinence, I am I must confess, a little more at a loss to determine. — That Gen! Amherst may have heard of such a person as I am, is probable; And this I dare venture to say is the Ultimate knowledge he has of me; how then shoud I appear to him in an Epistalory way and to set down and write a Certificate of your behaviour carries an Air of formality that seems more adapted to the Soldiery than Officers. I must therefore beg the favour of you to make what use you please of this Letter. —

For, Sir, with not more pleasure than truth, I can declare to you, and to the World, that while I had the honour of Commanding the Regiment your Conduct both ^{good} as an Officer and Gentleman were unexceptionable; and in every Instance as far as discerning

I was capable of judging, such, as to have merited applause from better judges. Since my time Col: Byrd has been witness to your Behaviour and his Letters Recommendatory must I am persuaded do you more service than my sanguine endeavours can — Altho he, nor no other Person, is more sensible of your worth, nor more Inclined to contribute their best Offices towards the Completion of your wishes than

dition to undertake any thing serious or send out more than a few Scalping Parties, however we have got into a tolerable Posture of Defence against Musketry and ready for them come as soon as they will some of their Scalpers have been frequently about us at different Times but as yet have not been able to get the least advantage, tho the nature of this Service obliges me to have small Parties sometimes Detain'd a considerable distance from Camp nor have we sustained the smallest Loss except that of our Engineer poor Du Plessis who on the 2^d Ult^e Detach'd to Reconnoitre French Creek, he & the few that were with him have not been heard off for upwards of 3 weeks his Loss is more sensibly felt as the construction of Works cannot be carried with such propriety as they would have been under the direction of so able an Engineer, nor is it now in my power to have the pleasure of presenting You with Planns of our different Posts nor the Draft of this River which I Promised in my last —

You will undoubtedly receive the acco^t of the Success of His Majesty's Army (under the Orders of The Generals Amherst & Murray and the great probability there is in their succeeding in Enterprises still more Glorious which must terminate in the totall Reduction of the French Territories in this part of the Globe) in a speedier Channel than I from this remote Post could convey them I will not therefore trouble You with a less perfect repetition of them —

We are here extremely impatient to hear something of our Virginia Expedition our last acco^t from

that Quarter was in a Letter I rec^d from Col^o Byrd Dated at Campbell's Aug^t 10th. I cannot imagine he will proceed after he is inform'd that Fort Loudoun the principal Object of his Destination is surrender'd to the Savages, and I would fain hope that War will now attract some part of the Ministry's attention and that such measures will be concerted as that our ulterior Operations against them will end in their extirpation, than which nothing could more effectually promote Our General Interest with the Indians and give them the most tremendous opinion of our Prowess All the Savage Nations would then be convinc'd beyond doubt how carefully they ought to cultivate our Friendship and how much our just resentment was to be dread this Measure would undeniably cost an immensity of Blood and Treasure but the happy and permanent Good that would certainly result from it would amply repay all —

In the different Letters I had the Pleasure to write You from Pittsburgh & this place I inform'd You how happy we are under the Orders of so consummate an Officer & so fine a Gentleman as our General appears to be and the genteel Politeness of His Behaviour particular marks of which and indeed of real kindness he has been Pleas'd to Hon^r me with of which unlook'd for lucky incident I avail'd myself to procure a continuation of both my Commissions notwithstanding that Col^o Bouquet in the name of the Corps warmly solicited for my being Order'd to Join the Battalion but as I hitherto have been no Favorite of Fortune's I did not think it prudent to

trust to any of Her superficial smiles and therefore I have applied for Liberty to sell and if I cannot be indulg'd therein to Resign being determined to attach myself solely to our own Reg^t and rely upon the Generosity of the Colony which I have so long had the Hon^r to Serve for a future Subsistence, tho' I with great regret observe that my Interest there declines, this declension is evinc'd by an Order M^r Boyd tells me the Governor has given for my returning my Major's Pay for last Campaign when I did the entire Duty of that Office with such assiduity and punctuality as to give perfect satisfaction to the Col^o of the Reg^t and all my Superiors in the Line, this unexpected Stroke astonish me the more as it is most certain that Major Lewis drew Pay as Maj^r from the Date of his Major's Commission tho' Major Stobo was in fact Major of the Reg^t and that as Maj^r Lewis was till his Imprisonment to Maj^r Stobo what I was to Maj^r Lewis during his detention with the Enemy, consequently if Major Lewis had then a right to Maj^r Pay the same reasons entitled me to it from the Date of my Majority till Major Lewis rejoin'd the Reg^t which was all I did or desired to but another recent Instance in my favour places this (if possible) in still a stronger & more striking view viz^t L^t Col^o Peachy drew Pay as Maj^r from the Date of his Major's Commission in our Reg^t till the Day of his Promotion in the Fronteer Batt^a tho' he never did the least Duty nor even Join'd our Reg^t as Maj^r but notwithstanding the combin'd force of these (I hope) coercive Arguments I rec^d the Orders of the Commander In Chief of the Colony Troops for it.

I would by no means desire You to ask a Favour from Gov^r Fauquier because I know how disagreeable it would be to You but if I have a right to that Pay and that I have Imagine is obvious by the above State of the Affairs It cannot be deem'd a favour to procure Justice or to rectify a mistake to which I ascribe this Order therefore I doubt but your good offices will be us'd in obtaining a Countermand to it. When I applied for the Majority I endeavoured to represent the hardship of Major Peachy's having got it and told the Governor that Rank was what I chiefly regarded but that I should do the sole of that fatiguing Duty without Pay when there was two Precedents so clearly in my favour for drawingⁿ I never imagin'd would admit of the least hesitation.

I am extremely uneasy at your long and uncommon silence I have not been favour'd with a Scrape from you since the Date of the Letter you wrote me from Bulskin the Day after parting — I am certain that either your Letters have miscarried or which is infinitely worse the want of Health prevents your writing how happy it would make me to be assured that You and your Family are well for God's sake relieve me from my vast uneasie apprehensions on this Head —

I cannot even guess at where I shall be order'd to this Winter — I beg you will be so good as to present my Respectfull Compl^{ts} in the warmest and most obliging Terms to Your Lady & the Children

and believe me unalterably to be With the most
sincere & perfect Esteem & Regard

My Dear Colonel

Your Most Affectionate &

Most Obligated Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART.

All the Officers of this little Camp
offer their best Respects particularly

M^cNeill & M^cKenzie

Pray excuse inaccuracy &c^t being hurried [;]

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

WINCHESTER 13th Feb^y 1761 —

MY DEAR SIR

I arrivd here the 11th Ins^t after the most severe
and longest Campaign I ever Serv'd and the exces-
sive pleasure I enjoy by hearing of your welware
[welfare] rises in proportion to the great uneasiness
I from a dread of the reverse was long under, not
only, by the uncommon Secession of your so much
desir'd, till then uninterrupted, & truly valueable
Correspondence, but, my not being able to learn any
thing of you, and tho' I was very sensibly affected
by this misfortune, an unalterable persuasion of your
incapacity (without the clearest reasons) of dropping
a Friendship which I esteem one of the greatest
Blessings of my Life, would not suffer me even to
suppose a possibility of its proceeding from any
other cause, than the miscarriage of one of our Let-
ters, and it is with inexpressibly satisfaction I find

my opinion thereon so well grounded for our mutual Friend Craik tells me that you did me the favour to write to me which Letter he gave to Heath but Heath cannot recollect to whom at Pittsburgh he deliver'd it, I suspect the villainous curiosity of

some mean Scound^{me}! for robbing of the pleasure the rec^t of it would have afforded me, nor am I free from apprehension of the many Letters I in the course of last Campaign wrote you, their having met with the same Fate, should that be the case, I flatter myself, that those generous Sentiments of Friendship, so eminently conspicuous in every part of your Behavior to me, for a space that fills a considerable share of Life, has render'd every Avenue to your Heart impregnable to every suspicion of neglect or Ingratitude in me, for it is with great Truth I assure you, that I never let slip one opportunity of transmitting you every occurrence which I imagin'd could in any degree entertain or amuse you —

I had resolv'd after a few Days rest to have waited on You at Mount Vernon, but I am inform'd that you are going to Annapolis, and is to be here soon, which frees me from the pain that would inevitably arise from asking for Leave of absence from Step^r who I'm certainly inform'd is incessantly employ'd in traversing this County and with indefatigable pains practices every method of making Interest with it's Inhabitants for Electing him their Representative in Assembly, his claims to disinterestedness, Public Spirit and genuine Patriotism are Trumpeted in the most turgid manner; it's said he will reduce these

shining Virtues to practice (for it's undeniable that if his pretensions to them had ever an existence it must have been in Idea) by Introducing various Commercial Schemes, which, are to diffuse Gold & opulency thro' Frederick, and prove (I suppose) as Sovereign a Remedy against Poverty and Want as Glen's red Root was in removing hunger and imbecility from our Horses in Campaign 58 when they were destitute of Forrage and Sustenance of every kind, But however strange & chimerical these non-entity's may appear to common sense, yet by his striking out of the beaten Road he has attracted the attention of the Plebeians, whose unstable Minds are agitated by every Breath of Novelty, whims and nonsense, yet with his speculative Wealth and an immensity of Flummery he has brought over many, which and some groundless Reports gave me extreme uneasiness till I was certain that the Leaders and all the Patrician Families remains firm in their resolution of continuing for You, But tho' there is every appearance of your going with a greater Majority at the next than you did at the last Election, yet as in affairs of that Nature it is difficult to form a certain Judgement from appearances, I conceive your own presence, as soon as you can conveniently come, would highly conduce to fix it beyond the most distant doubt —

I was astonish'd to hear that Jones is suspected of becoming an opposer, But in that Event (which I can hardly believe) it would appear that he is actuated by the most selfish motives, and I'm persuaded that the cause of his opposition will by shewing your

watchfull care for whatever might affect your Constituents, promote in place of diminishing your Interest with them — I need not tell you how happy M^cNeill and I are in arriving at a Juncture when the Flame of Burgessing kindles every Breast —

I hope to have the great pleasure of seeing you soon and I beg you'll be so good as to offer my Compl^{ts} in the most respectfull and obliging Terms to Your Lady & the Children & believe me ever to be with the highest Esteem and most perfect Regard

My Dear Colonel

Your most Affect^d &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

WINCHESTER 12th March 1761 —

MY DEAR COL^o

Agreeable to your desire I send you Inclos'd a List of such things as the Regiment is most and in immediate want off, I could not get an acco^t of their cost but it may be known from the Commissioners examining the Regimental Acco^{ts} who no doubt are poss'd of the original acco^{ts} Col^o Byrd gaveⁱⁿ — I likewise transmit you my Sentiments on the affairs we talk'd off at parting, which I fear you'll think are exprest with more zeal and freedom than Judgement and discretion

On my return there I talk'd over the several

things you mention'd to me with our particular Friends, and Craik Woodrow and Jacob Hight makes an excursion to the lower part of the County tomorrow S:¹ continues indefatigable and I'm inform'd intends to make use of every method to arrive at his point de vue but nothing can raise the most remote suspicion of your Interest's being immutably establish'd — I wish Col^o Byrd was here — I shall be impatient till I have the pleasure of a Line from you & am unalterably

My Dear Col^o

Your's most affect^l

ROBERT STEWART

=====

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

WINCHESTER 12th March 1761 —

MY DEAR COLONEL

I on many acco^{ts} am encourag'd to take the liberty of Inclosing You a List of several indispensably requisite Accoutrements and Necessaries for the Regiment, which are not yet provided, and which we ought to receive previously to our Marching, it is needless to inform you of who so perfectly knows their utility & how much the Men would be Distress'd by wanting them, which, and their small Expence consider'd, it's more than probable, that The Assembly will Order their being immediately furnish'd; there are several other things wanted, to complete us for the Field, particularly Tents and

¹ Stephens.

Bayonets, but it's probable the Crown will supply us with Tents, and the Nature of the Service we are likely to be employ'd in, will in some measure dispense with Bayonets, we can make Lock Covers of Cow Hides, and Hammer Slatts of Deer Skines &c. —

It is with infinite concern I observe, that, various unfortunate circumstances seems to have concurr'd in rendering the Regiment incapable of making that Figure and doing that Service, which it has always been remark'd for, and which will naturally be expected from it. The mean unmilitary Cloathing provided for the non Commission'd and Rank & File, plain Hats, and Leggings of different Col^{rs}, has caus'd a general murmur discontent and heartburning and greatly depress'd that spirit hitherto constantly exerted in eclipsing other Provincials, and even vying with The Kings Troops, in uniformity, in appearance, exactitude, regularity, firmness and Intrepidity in executing the most arduous essential Duties of Soldiers, hence it's evident, how much that Spirit ought to be encourag'd and cultivated, and with what care every thing tending to damp or diminish it should be avoided, as it's certain, that to it's happy effects, & to Discipline are owing that establish'd good Character of our Troops, which redounds no less to the C^t of the Colony than the Hon^r of the Corps — I believe its' allow'd that Rewards and Punishments are the principal Springs of human Actions, and Experience evinces their particular influence over the whole Rotine of a Sold^r

The number of our good Men are by Death, accidents and numerous infirmities vastly reduc'd, what

good Men remains, under their present uneasiness and dejection mix't with Invalids and raw Recruits, cannot be suppos'd capable of doing much, and as its' a most incontestable Fact, that, a few good Men well Disciplin'd and properly equipt are infinitely superior to a much greater number of bad Men, or even to themselves, when mix't with bad Men, I think it follows, that Discharging all our bad Men would highly conduce to the Interest of the Service, and I have always thought that the number of raw undisciplin'd Recruits with which we commonly take the Field diminish, instead of increasing our real strength, as it is impossible, that even Officers of Address, application and Experience, can without Time, inspire the Peasant or Mechanick with knowledge of and Love for Arms, and so precipitate a transition from ease and plenty to the Toils and Hardships of the Field, makes them appear intolerable and induces them to seek the most infamous means of abandoning a way of Life which under these Difficulties seem insupportable; to that, and the encouragement they find in the misplac'd compassion of the Inhabitants are chiefly owing the great and scandalous Desertion peculiar to the Corps, such of them as do not Desert, in place of doing Service, require some of our nonCommission'd Officers and best Men to take care of them, and bring them up when they lack behind on a March bore down with the weight of Fatigues which till inur'd to them they are unable to bear, nor can that vigour, exact obedience, emulation and desire to excell, so requisite in Soldiers, be expected from such

Men, who in place of shewing an arduor for Action will dread it, and too probably communicate their fears to those in the Ranks with them, nor would such an Event be new or surprising, as we know that the Roman Legions have under the Orders of an able Officer retir'd in a confusion, which took its' rise from the timid Skreams of one private Soldier, probably a Recruit. History furnishes numberless instances of a similar nature, tho' not so striking yet sufficiently so, to shew the absolute necessity of taking every precaution to prevent Disorder in the Face of the Enemy, I therefore humbly conceive, that nothing can be more injurious to the Reg^t than deferring the Recruiting Service till near the opening of the Campaign, which has always been the case, I know that in defence of this method its' alledg'd, that, as the continuance of the Reg^t is always uncertain, fitting it up before its' continuance can be certainly known, would be run'ing a risque, of incurring a great and unnecessary Expence, but when its' consider'd that in case of our being disbanded, these Recruits could be turned over to the Regular Troops, for as much, or near it, as they cost the Colony, and that if the Colony should have occasion for them, they would be of more Service than double their num^r pick'd up of any sort in a hurry, and Join'd Just at or before our taking the Field, these Objections would consequently be remov'd; and instead thereof, Beating Orders¹ were issued in

¹ Orders to gather in recruits: "That each Captain shall, by beat of Drum or otherwise, Raise Thirty men; Each Lieutenant Eighteen, and each Ensign, Twelve men," — *General Instructions for Recruiting Officers.*

the Fall, the officers employ'd in that Service would have Time to make a proper choice, and bring them to the Reg^t in the Winter, and undoubtedly it is in Winter Quarters, that Recruits ought to be Drill'd and initiated into an exact habitude of doing their Duty, which the Service requires them to understand and not to learn when they Join the Line; practice would make it easy and familiar, and create a confidence in themselves, and would naturally facilitate their performing with alacrity (when mix't with Soldiers) what they were before taught even [in] the Face of the Enemy's Fire; whereas, by our present Method Recruits are instantly remov'd from Tilling the Ground and Tradesmen's Shops to the Camp, where Novelty disconcerts and Regularity appears to them impracticable —

We have a num^r of Men quite wore out, and unfit for Service, and consequently of great disservice, as it's certain that they are as large an Expenditure as the same of good Men would be off, and a dead weight upon the Regiment by including them in it's Effectives —

The Gross of our Arms have from the Nature of our Service always suffer'd extremely in the Field of course in constant want of repairs, which have hitherto been neglected till late in the Spring when any Armourers that can be got are hir'd at an exorbitant rate, and as these Fellows are not Subject to the Articles of War and do not attend us in the Field, they may be suppos'd to be more anxious in getting Money than doing their Duty well; this misfortune which is productive of very great ones, might

be easily prevented, by appointing a Soldier bred to that Bussiness Armourer to the Reg^t, and supplying him with a Carriage anvil, Bellows and other necessary Implements, by which means our Arms would be kept in constant good Order, and at much less Expen^d to the Province. —

These things may to many appear too trivial to merit the notice of the Legislature, but you well know, that the good of the Service is more frequently obstructed by inattention to the small Details of it, than, by what appears to those unacquainted with its nature to be of the greatest consequence, that the most minute thing in it, becomes, important by viewing it's consequences, and that the neglecting the smallest affairs commonly produce Capital Errors —

But this Scribble has insensibly become longer than I intended, by setting down things as they occur'd, without regard to Order or conciseness, knowing that with you, Form or Dress makes no difference — Military Knowledge & approv'd abilities for instiling the most salutary Regimental Regulations uniting with the Senator in you, naturally points you out as the properest person to represent them to that House, which is the Source from which every advantage of that kind, we can reasonably hope for, must originally flow, and allow me my dear Col^o to assure you, that, I do not propose these reformati^ons from any vain desire of Interesting myself in things however obvious in themselves may (perhaps with Justice) be deem'd above my Sphere, and would come with greater propriety from

severals in the Corps whose Rank, Genius and knowledge of our Profession gives them a better title to represent them to you in your Publick Character, Zeal for the good of the Service, and a fear of their being omitted by them, alone have prompted me to hint them to you on the foot of that Intimacy that to my inexpressible pleasure has so long subsisted between us and than a continuance of which nothing can more effectually promote his Felicity who ardently wish you everything that can forward and accomplish the completion of yours & ever is with the highest Esteem and most perfect Regard

My Dear Sir

Your most Affectionate &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

FROM GEORGE BOWDON.

LIVERPOOL 24 March 1761

COL^L WASHINGTON

SIR

This I hope will be Convey'd to you by Capt John Marshall in the Snow Virginian, who is again destined into Potomac River by Mes^{rs} Crosbies & Trafford to make farther Interest in the Tobacco Comm. way — and as I shall transact this branch of Business for these Gentlemen, I take this opportunity in Acquainting you as well as my other Friends, that if you'll be kind enough to favour Capt Marshall with a few Hheads of your Tobacco's upon Tryal perticu-

lar care will be taken in the Disposal of them to the best advantage, any orders you give for Goods will be punctually comply'd with, and I make no doubt but you will meet with such encouragement as will enable you to ship another year, In Short you may rest yourself Assur'd that do you chuse to make Tryal of these Gentlemen Nothing shall be wanting to render you or any other Shipper all the satisfaction that is in the power of

Sir

Y^r Most obed^t Hble Servant

For Mess^{rs} Crosbies & Trafford

GEO : BOWDON

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

WINCHESTER 6th April 1761 —

MY DEAR COL^o

I have just had the great pleasure of receiving your agreeable Favour of the 27th Ult^o and am glad that there is some prospect of the Regiment's being supplied with these necessaries —

Cap^t M^cKenzie to the great Joy of the Corps has just rejoin'd us, by him we learn that Col^o Byrd is appointed to Command the Expedition against the Cherokees,¹ and that a Demand of a thous^d more Men is made upon Virg^a if complied with, it will cause several changes in our Military Affairs and as

¹ The Cherokees at this time had become very aggressive. In May, 1760, the Virginia Assembly appropriated £32,000 for the fitting out of an expedition against them; and in the following October passed an act withdrawing the Virginia forces from the north, and concentrating the strength of the entire regiment upon this troublesome and powerful nation.

no doubt but Col^o Byrd will have a Staff, a hint from you in my fav^r might [be] of great Service to me, I do not mean as to B Maj^t as Paddy¹ will have that, and I not envy it, but as the Gross of his Army will consist of raw Troops an Adjutant Gen^l or an Officer to do that Duty will become the more necessary, and tho' the Colony will make no Provision for anything [of the] kind yet as all Contingencies are to be paid by the Crown the Officer Commanding in Chief could without any inconveniency make that matter easy — I have given the Col^o a distant hint — he has been very kind by applying unask'd to Gen^l Amherst for my remaining with him and succeeded —

There is vast uneasiness and heart burnings amongst our Officers on acco^t of a Report (which gains Credit) that Cap^t Van Braham² is to have Rank as oldest Cap^t in the Regiment notwithstanding that no Vacancy has been kept for him and that no mention was made of him, much less any exception made in his favour in any one of the many Promotions that were made since he left the Corps (if it can with propriety be call'd the same Corps) some of the Officers seem determin'd to leave no Stone unturn'd to retain their present Rank and its' too probable the consequences of his coming will prove fatal to some. I am vastly hurried & must beg you'll forgive the inaccuracy & C^t of the above I ever am w^t the most perfect Deference & regard

My Dear Col^o

Your Most Affect^d & mo : Obliged Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART.

¹ Major Andrew Lewis.

² Jacob Vanbraam.

N.B. I would not have anything said
ab: V Bram: affairs till it comes from Col: }
Byrd who will be applied to on the Subject }

FROM THE REVEREND ANDREW BURNABY.

LONDON, April 14th 1761

DEAR SIR,

I should not have been so long in England without writing to you, had it not happened that I was undetermined whether I should not return to Virginia again: but as I am now come to a fixed determination to continue in these parts, I do myself the pleasure of writing this, to return you my sincerest thanks for all the favours you showed me in America, and with the hopes that you will give me the pleasure of hearing from you, when you may happen to be disengaged from any Affairs of greater consequence: for believe me, Sir, to the Obligations you have already laid me under, it is impossible you can add any greater, than by honouring me so far as to let me hear of ^rWellfare and happiness. — — — The transactions of these parts are so little interesting to any Inhabitant of Yours, except in the Article of Politics, that I persuade myself you will readily Excuse my omitting to give you any Account of them. We talk much of a peace, and a Congress is appointed at Augsburg; but whether it will come to a ratification, must be left I believe to time to determine. The terms are said to be, in general, the keeping of N. America, and giving up Guadaloupe.

The Kings Marriage with the Princess of Brunswick, Sister to the hereditary Prince, is certainly Agreed Upon, and will be speedily compleated. And it is said that the Lady Augusta is to have the hereditary Prince, supposing him not to be killed; which there is a report of. The Coronation is to be in October. Your Neighbour Col: Fairfax is in London I believe, as I saw him the other day: the Ladies are in Yorkshire. I don't think you will see them in Virginia of one while. — Col: Ludwell is, I think, in a declining way; he is at present in London. — When I was last at Mount Vernon, you told me of a Natural Curiosity Near Winchester, namely an Ebbing and flowing Well, I shall take it as a very particular favour, if when you go into those parts again you will make some observations upon it, as 1st how it is situated? Whether near any high Mountain? if there is any descent from the Well? to What height the Water May Ascend? if it rises and falls regularly? and at What Period of time? how long the time of the flux, and how of the Ebb? if there is any intermediate Space when it may be quite at rest? Whether the Well is some Natural Cavity, or dug for the Uses of any Plantation? Whether When it rises or falls, it begins Slowly and is Accelerated or how it proceeds? In short as exact an Account of the Curiosity as you can; and if you will be so good as to send me a detail of it, I shall think myself extremely obliged to you.¹ — You have probably

¹ Mr. Burnaby used this information in a publication which appeared in London in 1775. "Sixteen miles north-east of Winchester, a natural cave or well, into which, at times, a person may go down to the depth of 100 or 150 yards; and at other times, the water rises up to the top, and overflows plentifully. This is called the

heard before this that Col: Thornton is appointed of the Council. He had a promise of it some time^{ago} which I believe I informed you of. L^d Halifax is appointed to Ireland. L^d Sandys to the board of Trade. What alteration this may make in the Colony Affairs, I will not pretend to say: though I should think not a deal: Any more than the Other Ministerial Changes, and Lord Bates being at the head of the Ministry, — — — I shall hope to hear soon from you, and if you should send me an Acc^t of the Well, desire you will send duplicates of the letter. I desire you will make my best Compliments to M^r. Washington, and all my friends you may fall in with, and believe me to be, dear Sir,

Your most Obliged most Obedient
and Most humble servant

AND^w BURNABY.

P. S.

I have wrote in a very Slovenly way to you being under an Engagement to go out, but hope you will be good enough to Excuse it.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART

CAMP NEAR STAUNTON June 10th 1761

MY DEAR SIR,

I had the extreme pleasure to receive your most affectionate Letter containing the Joyous acco^t of the

ebbing and flowing well, and is situated in a plain, flat country, not contiguous to any mountain or running water." — Burnaby's *Travels in Virginia*.

Election¹ than the pleasing circumstances of which nothing could have afforded more solid satisfaction Two days preceed^d the 18th the Adjutant applied to me for leave to return to Winchester which I absolutely refus'd, however in about 20 hours an Express brought me a positive Order for his immediate return poor Price (tho under previous Recruiting Orders) was Order'd to Join me forthwith, the Day after his Junction I was by an Express from Col^o Byrd directed to send a carefull Officer to James River and gladly embrac'd that opp^t of sending Price down. You may be sure that Broughton shall not suffer by his Zeal for your Interest —

After a tedious and disagreeable March of 23 Days I arriv'd here where I found Col^o Byrd to whom I gave a full State of our Regimental Affairs whilst in Quarters, our L^t Col^o² lately Join'd us and to my great surprize he and Hughes are of the Col^o Family. Want of Provisions and Forrage detain'd us here these 12 Days and tho' I can't learn that there is much of the former nor any of the latter procur'd We March tomorrow morning for the Advance Post and after our Invalids are Discharg'd I believe our R & File will not exceed 700 including Batmen & Camp Col^o Men this you'll say is a small number for the execution of our intended Operations If I may be allow'd to form any Judgement of our Affairs in this Quarter it is that our Fate will

¹ A copy of the poll taken at the election of burgesses in Frederick County, May 18, 1761, prepared by Thomas Wood, one of the poll-takers, shows that Washington received 505 votes, Colonel George Mercer 400, Colonel Adam Stephen 294, Mr. Robert Rutherford 1, Colonel John Hite 1, and Henry Brinker 1.

² Adam Stephen.

solely depend upon that of L^t Col^o Grants who must ere now be far advanc'd.¹

By an Express from Philadelphia we have the agreeable acco^{ts} of General Monckton's promotion to the Rank of Major General on the Establishment and Governor in Chief of New York. It's said he is ^{invested} with the Supreme Command of N. America and General Amherst to that of the West Indies, a large Embarkation to be made from this Continent all the Ships fit for Transports taking up & 14 Battalions Encamp't on long Island. there is a Report that the French are coming up the Myssissippi with 700 Batteaux, its thought either to Join the Southern Indians or attack Pittsb^g tho' its not probable they can send so formidable an armament yet a much less considerable one will cut out hot work for us whatever happens in the course of our Campaign you may depend upon my doing myself the great pleasure of transmitting you the earliest ^{and} best Intelligence I can in the mean Time I beg my most humble Respects to your Lady and Family and that to my last Breath I shall remain with the highest and most perfect Esteem

My Dear Col^o

Your most Affect^o most Obliged &

Most Obedient hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

¹ Colonel Grant had arrived at Fort Prince George May 27, 1761, with one regiment from England, two companies of light infantry from New York, one regiment of South Carolina provincials, and many Indian allies. On the 7th of June he began his march through the Cherokee country, burning their towns, and driving the savages before him.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

CAMP BEFORE FORT CHISWELL July 7th 1761 —MY DEAR COL^o:

I did myself the great pleasure to write you by M^r Jo: Watson from the Camp near Staunton from which we mov'd the day following, and after a tedious and fatigueing March we arriv'd last week at this our most advanc'd Post, about three hundred Miles from Winchester —

Major Lewis March'd from hence yesterday with 3 Comp^{ys} to open the Road leading to Holston's River, the Col^o myself and 5 Comp^{ys} will follow in 2 or 3 Days. L^t Col^o Stephen with the 2 remaining Comp^{ys} will stay here some Time to forward up Provisions — We have yet heard nothing certain of the North Carolina Troops — the last Intelligence of the Enemy (now of an ancient Date) say they had some Skermis with the Troops under the Orders of L^t Col^o Grant and were Assembling their whole Force to give him Battle on the issue of which I conceive our Fate will greatly depend¹ the obstructions our Operations met with by delays in the Contractors Department are very unlucky as it now appears impracticable for us to get near the Enemys Country in Time to co-operate with Col^o Grant which I understood was to have been the principal Object of our destination, for in the Event of his being foil'd or by any means be obliged to Retreat we will have

¹ Five miles from the Cherokee town of Etchoe, near the spot of Colonel Montgomery's defeat the preceding year, Colonel Grant had a long, but successful, engagement with the savages.

to cope with the united Force of all their various Settlements, to which you'll I believe readily grant our small number encumber'd with Stores, Baggage, Sick and diminish'd by the Garrisons of several little Posts is inadequate, but we have this comfort that in the event of the worst we cannot with Justice be censur'd and if contrary to expectation we should prove victorious we will derive the more hon^r from it. We are in daily expectation to receive acco^{ts} of a very interesting nature from Col^l Grant when they arrive or when anything occurs that can merit your notice I will be happy in transmitting you the best information I can.

Mr Kennedy informs me that a resolution is taken to bring Suit against him for something he drop't about a certain horse affair and as it's so long since these extraordinary affairs were transacted he fears it will be difficult to evince them, without the assistance of a paper you receiv'd in Winter 58¹ and as a Copy of which would be of the highest importance to him I hope you will be able to procure it against next Winter I beg you'll be pleas'd to tender my most respectfull and obliging Complent^s to your Lady and Family & believe me ever to be

With the highest Esteem & most perfect & unalterable regard

My Dear Sir

Your most Affect^s most Obliged &

Most Obed^t hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

¹ Vol. II., page 260.

Attakukulla's¹ Speech to Colonel Byrd, July 7, 1761.

As I was Sent out by You a Messenger, to Deliver Your talk to the head Men of our Nation, and to bring You in an exact Acc^t of The Disposition of The People in Regard to The present war, of all Their Transactions, & News Stiring among them, I am now Return'd for that Purpose and Shall be Very Open & Sincere in Telling You every Thing I know. Two Days before I set out two of our People came in from The Northward, where having talk'd with The head men of The Northern Nations gave us to understand, They intended to Strike the wite people again and were Desirous that all the Red people might unite, and as They Look'd upon Them to be Nothing, it would be easie to Distroy Them. — They Desir'd The Cherokees to be strong in The War and Not by any Means to listen to Peace, That They would join them heartily, and had sent word to all The French Down the River to Lend Their assistance.

That they would soon fall upon all The Forts which The white People had taken from The French, Not to Lurk about Them, but to Surprize and cut them off all at once, Then they would fall upon The Northern Colonies, while the Cherokees should Attack the Carolin's.

That they had sent Large belts of Wampum to Invite the Creek, Chekasaus,² Choctaws &c. to Ingage with them in falling upon The English. — I do not tell this as a truth but only as News which I heard and this is all I know from The Northward.

A man who had been in the Creek Nation and Lately Return'd Inform'd me, that the People of that Nation had Lately kill'd all their Traders, & had taken up The Hatchett.

N.B. Afterwards he said he believ'd This to be true ; but That Two Towns Nearest to Albaney Remain'd Neuter, gave Shelter to The Traders that escap'd, and Did this by The advice of the French who Disswad'd them from entering into a war, as they were Not able to Supply them with Necessaries.

when I heard that Col. Grant was coming with a Number of

¹ Attakulla-kulla (Little Carpenter), a prominent warrior among the Cherokees, and the avowed friend of the English.

² Chickasaws.

Warriers towards the Nation I went to Keowe to Meet him he was Not came up so far, and After I had Staid as Long as I Could to get home in 'The time Limitt'd for my Return, I Set out for Chota again.

Before I had got far I rec^d a Message from Col. Grant, Desiring me to Stay untel he came up, as he had Something Materiall to say to me. I accordingly Return'd and at his talk he told me That he well knew my Attachment to the English, and the Service I had already Done them, on which Acc^t he had The Greater friendship for me, and was so Desirous to see me that he Intended to Visit me in my Own Town this Summer to talk to The head Men, That he came as friend not as an Enemy, & that all the people might Remain in the greatest safety at home provid'd they would behave in The same amicable manner, Neither Molesting him nor any of the white people in Any Place whatever, if they Did he was Determine'd to kill them all and for that Reason Desir'd me to go back through the Towns immediately, Acquaint them of his talk'd [of] Resolution and then Return to Meet him in ten Days.

I accordingly went home and told Oconnerstota Otoseita The Standing Turkey and all the head Men who had been Active in The War what Col. Grant said to me, they were all Sensible of Their Error, Confess'd the English had always Spoken The truth to them, in saying That they Never should Ingage in a war against them, if they Did they would Loose all Their trade be Naked for want of Cloaths, and in fine be all Cut off, which They now saw would be the Consaquence, wherefore they were Determined to stay at home & Leave the Young Warriors to Themselves (they Refus'd) Though I prest Them to go with me to Col. Grant Alledging they were afraid. I then went of alone and the Second Day Met a Man who came from the Lower Towns Who told me I might save myself The Trouble of going Down for They had two Days before had a Battle with The White people. I immediately upon this Return'd & Determined Never to Interfere in The publick Affairs again, but Leave Every one to follow his Own Inclination.

I have since understood that it was Beemers Son in Law who Attac^d The white People, That he took a Little Flower from Them which was on Horses, but upon the coming up of Col. Grants

Indians Immediately Run away with the Loss of Four Men & two women Kill'd, I did not hear of his taking any white mens Scalps upon This all The Indians below the Valley betook Themselves to The woods whose Towns Col Grant Intirely Destroy'd, & all in The Valley Likewise went off except a few Old men and Women Beemer himself went with his gang to settle in a small Town Near the Creek Nation call'd Chota — Since this I have Not heard of Col. Grant, Nor have Seen The Least Appearance of War —

The People are so starv'd for Provision That Several have been found Dead in The Paths, & were Reduc'd to kill Their Horses for Subsistance.

Indian with Col. Grant

While I was at Keowe a Northern Warrior ^{Indian} took me by the hand, Said he esteem'd me as a friend & after some talk gave me a Twist of Tob^o Saying all Your People are sick give Them this Tob^o to Smoak, it is good Phisick, will Soon make Them well, bring Their Senses to Them again, and will make Them Think of The English as I do.

This is all I have to Tell You, believe it to be true, if it were Ten times worse I should Acquaint you with it. —

In Conversation afterwards he Mention'd That The great Warrior and Some Others had been to Visit The French talk'd

^{Humourly} ~~Humorously~~ of Their Poverty giving Them Buffaloe Skins instead of Cloathing, That a French Govener (I Sopose Orleans) Advis'd Them as his Children to come & see him after but above all things not to War with either the English or them, and it was Their Interest to Remain in peace.

That Many of the Cherokees who came into Keowe Settled Their were treated very Friendly.

Desir'd to have a full talk from Col. Byrd whom The nation Genarally esteem'd a friend who always told Them The Truth, That when he Caried it home & gave it to the Head men he would go to Col. Grant & Offer his Service to carry any Letter The Col. would send by him & Return with ^{it} Immediately. —

the above is the substance of the Carpenter's Talk which very incorrectly wrote my own Indisposition hav^e oblig'd me to employ a Serjeant to set it down.¹

¹ This paragraph is in Captain Stewart's handwriting.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

CAMP AT STALNAKER'S ON HOLSTEIN RIVER 20th July 1761 —

MY DEAR COL^o

Two days after the Date of my last. we March'd from Fort Chiswell (where Stephen, Woodward & their Comp^{rs} remain) and after a March of six Days we Joind Maj^r Lewis at this place where I understand a Post is to be Built —

On the 16th two runners from the little Carpenter came into Camp, the Day following himself with 42 of his Friends Encamp't about $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile without our advanc'd Sentries, on the 18th he, Willynawa,¹ the Swallow's Nephew & 5 others of some distinction waited on Col^o Byrd and deliver'd a Talk a Copy of it as well as I can recollect you have Inclos'd. I think the Carp^s shews some address in forming (by his Intelligence) an union of all the Savage Nations against us to deter us from leaving our own Fronteers, and the French Governor refin'd Policy in discouraging the Cherokees from carrying on the War from which the French can derive no essential advantage and may in Time terminate in the destruction of their Southern Settlements as being the surest method by which we can put an end to the Indian War—a Fever which has confin'd me some Days to my Tent prevented my hearing Col^o Byrd's answer, but I learn he was very concise, gave them to understand that nothing but their making Peace with Col^o Grant could prevent their destruction to accelerate^{wch} he (Col^o Byrd)

¹ Willlanawaugh of Tohoe.

was Marching into their Nation, and as they valued their preservation seriously to prosecute the means of procuring Peace.¹

We yet know nothing of the Num^r or Situation of the N. Carolina Troops, or whether they are to Join us — We hear that all our Recruiting Parties are got to Reed Creek with only fifty eight recruits.

We have twelve Officers, a number of the non Commission'd and near a hundred private out of the 8 Comp^r here ill with a Fever which seems to be Epe-demick and it's fear'd will go thro' the whole we have not yet got near the num^r of Carriages or horses necessary to carry us on, nor one Grain of Forrage, our next Post is to be a Big Island and our last at Broad River forty Miles from the Imperial City of Chota. But how our small numbers are to make Roads, Construct Posts, furnish Escortes &c^a &c^a for so great a distance & with the trivial remains Conquer a formidable Nation is to me quite a Mystery! But the will of the Great be done —

It is with great difficulty I am able to write being excessively out of order which obliges me to conclude by begging you'll forgive the incoherency of the above Scrawl, that you'll be so good as to offer my Respectfull and obliging Compl^{ts} to your Lady & believe [me] ever to be With the most perfect Esteem & unalterable Regard

My Dear Sir
Your Most affect^d &
Most Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

¹ Attakulla-kulla repaired immediately to Colonel Grant at Fort Prince George and

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.PHILADELPHIA Sep^r 17th 1761 —

MY DEAR SIR

I arrived here last Saturday in Comp^y with Doctor Stuart who laid a State of your case before Doctor Macleane and now send you their opinions But as the changes to which your Disorder are Subject and the distance of Time and Place may probably in some measure destroy the efficacy of what they prescribe I would earnestly beg leave to recommend your coming here as soon as the circumstances of your affairs can possibly permit for when I consider the advantages you must derive from being under the immediate care of the most eminent and universally acknowledg'd ablest Physician on the Continent in a place where you could enjoy variety of agreeable Comp^y &c^t as well as from change of air I cannot help again repeating my entreaties of your loosing none of that valueable Time requisite to re-establish your Health with which no Business however important ought to be put in competition —

This place is at present very barren of News, this Days Paper which I enclose you contains what little there is except a Report of a Peace which it's hop'd will turn out groundless,¹ — nothing as yet has trans-

sued for peace. Colonel Grant furnished him with a guard to Charlestown, where the Cherokee monarch in a speech of great pathos presented the sufferings and destruction of their nation, and asked that peace be granted them. His request was not refused, and the war against the Cherokees thus ended.

¹ "No other news stirring, than that everybody thinks we are at the eve of peace. All Canada, and the country down as far as Louisiana, but not Louisiana itself, to be ceded to the English, as also Minorca, and we are to release Gaudaloupe, and all other conquests, to the French." — Edward Shippen to Colonel Burd, October 3, 1761, *Shippen Papers*.

VOL. III.

pired with regard to the destination of the Troops Encampt on Staten Island but a man of war is daily expected from England with Despatches for the General —

I have applied to General Monckton for leave to attend him as a Volunteer on the intended Expedition (in case our Governor will agree to it) I have likewise requested his Interest to procure me the Purchass of a Comp^y and in the event of my Success will give you the earliest Intelligence of it — I propose to set out for Camp in a few Days from whence I will do myself the pleasure to write you whatever I can pick up that may merit your notice — I am extremely anxtious to know how you do and were it not that writing may be disagreeable in your present situation I would beg a line if ever so short by every opp^y for this place Directed to the Care of Mess^{rs} Macleane & Stuart for I'm persuaded you will not hesitate to believe that nothing could make me so happy as an acco^t of your perfect Recovery which I with all my Soul most ardently wish — Please offer my Respectfull Complemt^s to your Lady

I ever am with the most perfect & unalterable
Regard

My Dear Colonel

Your most Affectionat &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

FROM THE REVEREND ANDREW BURNABY.

ASFORDBY NEAR }
MELTON-MOWBRAY } LEICESTERSHIRE, Dec^r 16th 1761

DEAR SIR,

I received the favour of your letter dated the 27th of July, some time ago ; which would have given me much greater pleasure had it brought me a better account of your health ; I hope however you are perfectly recovered, and that if you come to England, which I can assure Dear Sir would be greatly to my wish, it will be upon some much better Errand than ill health. - - - I am much obliged to you for the Account you give me of the Cavern ; I think it very curious, and long to have the other particulars of it. - - - Since I wrote last to you, we have had many alterations in these parts. The Kings Marriage, Coronation, and M^r Pitts resignation you have doubtless been informed of. This last, it is thought, will be attended with great consequences. The City seems to lament the loss of him, and probably will be backward in subscribing to the Supplies. The Spaniards are making prodigious preparations, but still profess great friendship for us ; However we are guarding agst them. Lord Bristol, it is said, is recalled from Madrid ; and Lord Tyrawley going in his stead. The Ministry here is still unsettled. The French talk high of invading us ; They are manning all their fleets ; but we think it is impossible to Escape us. The Nation seems to regret that we suffered Bussy to come to England ; Every thing is laid to his Charge ; It is thought even that the French

had no intention of making peace ; and only sent him to make divisions amongst us ; He is said to have negociated a loan during his stay here for the French King, and to have made a great fortune himself in the funds. Whether this is true or not, I will not pretend to say : It is certain he is one of the Cleverest, most artfull Men in Europe ; but yet he was watched so strictly, that one would think it impossible he could do so much mischief in so short a time. - - - Our Armies in Germany are going into Winter quarters ; Nothing decisive has been struck in that Quarter. I don't know whether you ever saw Lord Downs¹ Character who was unfortunately killed there the last Campaign ; It is reckoned so just, and is at the same time so fine, that I shall make no Apology for giving it you whether you have or not.

The Writer speaking of our surprising the French Camp near the Convent of Campen, Says ; —

“ On this Occasion the English Nation regretted
“ the loss of one of its most shining ornaments in the
“ death of Lord Down, who whilest his gratefull
“ Sovereign was destining him to higher honours,
“ received a Mortal Wound in this battle. He was a
“ person of free and pleasurable life ; but of an Excel-
“ lent understanding, amiable manners, and the most
“ intrepid Courage. In the beginning of this War
“ he had a considerable Share in rousing a Martial
“ Spirit amongst the young people of rank in Eng-

¹ Henry Pleydell, Lord Downe, born April 8, 1727, commanded the 25th regiment of foot at the battle of Campen, near Wesel, October 16, 1760, where he received a wound from which he died the following December.

“land, And having long showed them by a gallant
“Example how to fight, he at last by a Melancholy
“one, shewed them how to dye for their Country.” —

I am much Obliged to you and M^r. Washington
for your partiality and good wishes for me, I desire
you will both accept of my unfeigned thanks and ^{most} sin-
cere respects; and believe me to be, what I really
am, dear Sir,

Your most faithfull and Obed^t Servant

AND^w. BURNABY —

FROM MR. J. DAVENPORT.¹

S^r I Received yours By Giles and ^{do not} _^hesitate a mo-
ment to Say I Gladly Embrace the offer of going to
york for I like the Description of the plantation in
every particular but that of the Marshes & that does
not amount to $\frac{1}{100}$ of an objection and as to the part
of the Country I am Very fond of because I of Late
Seem determed to marry and there I imagine I
may probably meet with Some Girl that may make
an agreeable Wife and in the Back woods there is
Very few (of my Rank) that I think I Could live with
at any Rate — — — —

I Could not Sell the foder at any Rate. I got the
tops and Cheif of Blades at the uper place and all
at the Lower one is Lost by the frost to about 7 or 8
thousand C [obliterated] hills my hemp I have Roted
all that grew at the uper place to about two acres and

¹ A miller for many years employed by Washington as overseer.

that Lies at the water Side & will be put in to day
 and By than that comes out Shall get that up from
 the other place and as I have made another pond I
 can put it all in at once I have found by Experience
 that your Observations on the Roting hemp are Very
 Just. only mine Stays in Longer I have Sent you
 down two parcels the course is of the Smallest Sort
 that Grew about the house was in the water 7 or 8
 days the other is of that that grew near McCarmicks
 was in 8½ Days I have Broke about 100th by way of
 Trial and if we donot mend upon practice it will be
 Very Tedious the best hands not Breaking above 10^b
 a day— The Tobacco you may depend I will Send
 down as Soon as possible Connell will be down next
 week I expect^{w^a the flour} and the Next Trip Shall be the To-
 baco or Sooner If I can get another waggon

I have a Little Corn bit by the frost

am S^r y^r Very Hbl. Ser^t JO DAVENPORT

P. S. Col^o fairfax and I had Some talk about his
 placees in frederick. but did not agree. he left it to
 me to See whether I Could not better myself. and if
 not agreed to Leave it to you to Settle the Lay.
 But I prefer this place if it is to be had. and if it is
 Not perhaps I may Get the Col^o afterwards. & if
 I do not I Shall not much regard the disappointment

J D

I have thrashed about 50 Bushels of wheat Since
 you was up and Doubt it will not turn out So well
 as I Expected

The cow that was Left by the way was Left at old dods. and is one of the Best in the Stock. therefore I Should Suppose not fit Swap.

however if you think fit Send word by Connell and I will fetch her up immediately

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

Soon after our last very mortifying Parting I was attack'd with a Rheumatism which confind me till some Time after I had the infinite pleasure to hear of your being so much recover'd as to be in condition to return home — So soon as I got able to ride I went to Petersburg where I put myself under the Direction of Doctor Jamison from whose skill I deriv'd considerable advantage and on the sitting of the last Assembly I returned to Williamsburgh where I had the further great satisfaction to hear of your being almost well —

You would no doubt have heard of the Proceedings of the last Assembly with regard to the Corps,¹

¹ An Act for giving Recompense to the Officers of the Virginia Regiment. — "Whereas the regiment in the service of this Colony will shortly be disbanded, and the officers thereof, by their bravery, and the hardships they have undergone, have recommended themselves to their country, and therefore called on this general assembly for some recompense in consideration thereof, which deserves the attention of the publick, although it cannot in the present circumstances of the colony be proportioned to their merit, or the inclination of this assembly, Be it therefore enacted, by the Lieutenant-Governour, Council, and Burgesses, of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted, by the authority of the same, that as soon as the said regiment shall be disbanded, John Robinson, Esquire, treasurer of this colony, or the treasurer for the time being, appointed by or pursuant to an act of assembly, shall out of the money now remaining in his hands, or that shall hereafter come into the treasury, arising from bills of exchange drawn or to be drawn in pursuance of an act

but tho' it was vastly short of our expectations yet we had the great satisfaction to see the most eminent Men in the Country warmly espoused our Cause which we esteem a propitious Omen that portends better Success in the next effort our Friends may exert in our Favour — we miss'd your Friendly Offices excessively — I would fain have applied for Liberty to have return'd to Camp by the way of Mount Vernon but as I was by various and unforeseen accidents detain'd from the Regiment much longer than I expected I could not with any Grace ask it — whenever we go to the right about which in all probability will happen in about two Months nothing shall rob me of the Happiness I promise myself from seeing you perfectly recover'd at your own House — I am this far in my way to Join the Regiment from whence I will do myself the pleasure to write you more fully —

That Heaven may Bless you with the Re-establishm^t of perfect good Health and confer on you every thing else that can contribute to compleat your Felicity are the most fervent wishes of him who ever

of assembly made in the last year of the reign of his late majesty king George the second, entitled, An act for appointing persons to receive the money granted or to be granted by the parliament of Great-Britain to his majesty for the use of this colony, pay to the several commissioned officers of the said regiment hereafter named, that is to say, the honourable colonel William Byrd, lieutenant-colonel Adam Stephen, major Andrew Lewis, captains Robert Stewart, John McNeil, Henry Woodward, Robert McKenzie, Thomas Bullet, John Blagg, Nathaniel Gist, Mordecai Buckner, captain-lieutenant William Dangerfield, lieutenants William Fleming, Leonard Price, Charles Smith, George Woodon, Jethro Sumner, John Lawson, William Woodford, Joseph Fent, John Sallard, Thomas Gist, Alexander Boyd, William Hughes, David Kennedy, Robert Johnson, Walter Cunningham, William Cocke, Alexander Menzie, Larkin Chew, Reuben Vass, and John Cameron, ensigns Henry Timberlake, Philip Love, John Sears, Burton Lucas, David Long, Alexander McLangham, George McNight, and Surgeon John Stewart, one full year's pay, over and above what shall be due to them until the disbanding the said Regiment."— HENING.

is with the most perfect Esteem and unalterable
Regard

My Dear Colonel

Your most Affectionate &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

AT DOCTOR WALKER'S IN }
ALBEMARLE CO^{ty} Jan^y }
25th 1762 ————— }

I Beg you'll be so good as to offer my Respectfull
Compliments in the most obliging Terms to M^r
Washington

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

Your most acceptable Favour of the 31st Decem^r I
this Day had the very great pleasure to receive and
as you therein make no mention of your Disorder I
would fain flatter myself with the pleasing hope of
your being quite recover'd than a confirmation of
which nothing could afford me more real Joy — I had
not the good Fortune to receive that you was Pleas'd
to write me from Col^o Bassets — In my last from
Doctor Walkers I inform'd you of the several
unforeseen accid^{ts} that rob'd me of the pleasure of
waiting on you at Mount Vernon there's nothing I
wanted more than the pleasure of a Confab — I have
many things to inform you off which I'm persuaded
will surprise you but as nothing Travels on Paper in
this part of the World without great Danger from
Robb^{rs} and Highwaymen or rather lurking Barba-

rians who are possess'd with an infernal Passion for Pillaging others of what can do themselves no Service, I will defer mentioning some things till I have the Happiness of seeing you which I am at all Events determin'd to enjoy before I leave this Country — Stephens is busy in Discharging the Men and indefatigably Industrious in Recruit^s them for an Independant Comp^y in His Majesty's Service for the Protection of the Frontiers — I confess this Scheme of his astonish me and notwithstanding that Gov^r Fauquier exerts his utmost Efforts in St^e favour, that Gen^l Monckton (who knows St^e) is absent and that the Men can at this juncture^{be got} — yet I cannot conceive that Gen^l Amherst will give a Comp^y to a man who has made such a Fortune by the Service and overlook others who have suffer'd so severely by it, however his assurances from M^r Fauq^r are so strong that he has nam'd his Sub^s & Serj^{ts} Cameron, Gist and Menzie are to be his Subs, — M^r Fauq^r has by Express wrote him a Publick and Private Letter the First which he hands about is full of warm Thanks for his and the Corps Service, the other I am told contains the stronger assurances of his Interest to Serve & promote him amongst other things says that St^e Scheme is so rational that he cannot see how the Gen^l can be off and that he (y^e Govern^r) soon hopes to congratulate St^e on his getting an Indep^t Comp^y — If so what Perquisites will he not make from his Comp^y and the Indian Trade &c^t

The last Division of the Reg^t will be Disbanded

ab: the 18th of next Month, I then will go to the warm Springs (about 80 Miles from hence) to remove (if possible) the Rheumatism with which I have of late been much afflicted. I propose to be at Williamsburgh towards the last of April and should I not have the pleasure of seeing you there will certainly see you before I embark — I am asham'd of the above confus'd ill wrote Scrawl but when you know that I write upon my Knee, with Frosen Ink, in an open Smoaky Hut, crowded with noisy people you will forgive it — I beg my most obliging and Respectfull Complements to your Lady That Heaven may Bless you with Health and everything else that render you truely Happy are the most fervent wishes of

My Dear Col^o

Your unalterably Affect^o & Gratefull

ROBERT STEWART

FORT LEWIS }
Feb^y 26th 1762 }

I would not have wrote you till I had found more Time & some better conveniency but M^r^{Lucas} who goes thro' Alex^a is just setting out I would not slip an opp^y of send^g you my best respects —

FROM HILL, LAMAR & HILL.

MADEIRA 28th Feb^y 1762

SIR

Inclosed you have a Bill of Loading for a pipe of pale wine shiped by order of Mess^{rs} Moorey Cary &

Comp? — which we doubt not proving to your Satisfaction a few months hence having been carefully selected. It is 40 / p pipe cheaper than the particular wines of last year & promises to be much better than any we saw of the former vintage

We shall value on those Gen^t for the Cost as at bottom.

We are very respectfully, Sir
Your most obliged humb. Serv^{ts}

HILL LAMAR & HILL

N^o G W A 1

A pipe of wine — £28 - 0 - 0

10 p C^t for Virg^a gauge — 2 .. 16 .. 0

£30 .. 16 .. / Stg.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR COL^o

I did myself the pleasure to write you from Doctor Walker's, I have since from Fort Lewis acknowledg'd the rec^t of your extreme Friendly and affect^e Letter of the 31st December. —

A number of our Officers are by Orders assembled here to Settle some Regimental Affairs, which we have just finish'd, and now the Virginia Reg^t exists no longer, I wish they have not been premature in Disbanding a Corps which might have been very Serviceable in prosecuting a War that does not yet seem to draw to a conclusion — I set out to morrow or next Day for the hot Springs in this County in

hopes that the efficacy of their Waters will effectually readicate my Rheumatism & reestablish my Health I propose to stay three or four weeks at the Springs & will then proceed to Winchester on my way to Mount Vernon and as I can by no means think of leaving this Country without enjoy^t the happiness of your Comp^t for a few Days I would be much oblig'd by your sending me a Line to the next Winchester Court, informing me whether it is most probable I should find you at Home or at Williamsburgh about the latter end of April —

We have just receiv'd acco^t from Phil^t that Sir Jeffry Amherst has made a requisition of a considerable Body of Troops (or rather Men) from all the different Colonies, if this should be true our Assembly will undoubtedly be call'd, and something may occur that will cause a material change in Affairs — I would gladly avail myself of any Expedient that could extricate me out of the very mortifying alternative of Joining The Royal Americans as a Sub: or quitting the Service — should a Body of Men be rais'd I imagine it would be no very difficult matter to get me Introduc'd into pretty high Rank, for I cannot think that Col^o Byrd will Serve again, Stepⁿ makes sure of a Comp^t in the Service and Col^o Lewis has repeatedly declar'd that he never will Serve unless a permanent Provision is made for him, under these circumstances the great object of my endeavours must be to prevent M^r Peachy's getting Superior Rank which for reasons that will instantly occur to you I could not Submit to — Whatever may cast up I'm well assur'd that you will have a Friendly Eye towards

me — The Speaker who possesses a real regard for you would I conceive be the most certain Channel, for by a proper exertion of his Interest which is very prevailing at the Palace, any reasonable point might be carried. Should you not be at the Assembly yourself may I beg your ^{writing} by a certain opp^r to him on this Subject —

There is nothing here new or entertaining — I most ardently wish you every thing that make you supremely happy and ever am with the most exalted and unalterable Esteem

My Dear Sir

Your most Affect^d &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

STAUNTON March 19th 1762 — }

ROBERT STEWART

I Beg my most Respectfull and obliging Compl^{ts} to M^r Washington —

=====

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

CAMP AT STANSTID Novem^r 15th 1762

MY DEAR SIR

Since parting with you I have view'd the Plan I laid before you with the closest attention, and the reasons for attempting the execution of it are so vastly corroborated by your approbation, that I am stimulated with the keenest fervour to essay the Success of the first essential step, previously necessary to my appearing at Head Quarters — In the

event of our disolution as a Corps I am perfectly convinc'd that, that Friendship so often employ'd in my behalf is now exerting it's best endeavours in accomplishing the primary Object, on which the Fate of my ulterior efforts must greatly depend — But should the Reg^t be kept up till the King's pleasure relative to our being taken into His more immediate Pay can be known, do you think it impracticable for me to obtain the hon^r of bearing the Despatches on that Subject to the Ministry? or if the first proposal is to be made at Head Quarters to go there, near which I think I have a Friend whose great Interest and powerful Connections would render his good offices very prevailing. This expedient has occur'd to me by a proposal made to me by severals of the Reg^t for Detailing an Officer to London to prosecute with that assiduity which the pleasing view of Promotion would leave no room to doubt, the most spirited perseverance in representing our Sufferings and Services — Should the War continue the Difficulties in raising new Reg^{ts} and Recruit^s those whose Effectives have been so much diminish'd by severe Service will be so great and the advantages resulting from taking a Regiment, rais'd tolerably Disciplin'd and already in America, must appear so strikingly obvious, that the Ministry would on a proper Representation probably go into it, as a Measure highly conducive to the Interest of the Service, and at the same Time give an opportunity of obliging perhaps some of the Great Families in Britain by making Field Officers of some of their Sons, Brothers or near Relations who may now

be Capⁿ in the Army, for 'tis certain that no Provincial Officers will at once be exalted to the Rank of Field Officers in the Service —

If Sir Jeffrey should of himself take us into the Pay of the Crown I would immediately rejoin the Reg^t. — At any rate it seems to be pretty certain that the Colony will not retain us much longer in their Pay But supposing that we are kept up for the Winter I appeal to you or any other Military Judge whether the absence of L^t Col^o in Winter Quar^{tr}s can be of any prejudice to the Service. If it cannot, if our standing even for that Time is doubtfull, if my going to London properly recommended may be of Service to the Corps in case the war continues and at all Events be of Service to myself, all which is very probable, I would fain hope the Governor may be prevail'd upon to hon^r me with his Letters to the Secretary of State; I can assure you that my being absent on this Service would be so infinitely remote from giving any umbrage to the Officers that many of them earnestly desire it — As my going to the Metropolis this Winter (where I think I could thro' the means of the Earles Bute and Loudon and some others of distinction in the army and about Court form a tolerable Interest) is of the utmost Importance to me, I doubt not but you'll be readily induc'd to forgive my anxious sollicitude about this most Interesting and decisive affair on the Success of which, in all human probability will greatly depend my future welfare or Misery, and will certainly be my derniere resource for making a vigorous push in the Military, on which, my heart is so much set —

In the happy Event of your Succeeding I would be extremely glad to receive the Letters open or under flying Seals that the General may be the more easily prevail'd on — and that no Time may be lost McNeil or Weedon will immediately send a Servant or an Express with them —

May Heaven Bless you my dear Colonel and amply reward you for your steady and vivid Regard for

Your Truly Gratefull & mo: Affect^d

ROBERT STEWART

Allow me to remind you of the Bearer's }
Affair, as you know him to be ancient & }
Faithfull Servant to the Colony

P. S. If you can possibly procure the Govern^r Letters I would be glad to receive some kind of Certificate from you specifying the Time I have been under your Command and my Behaviour during that Time Be so good as to make my Compl^{ts} to Col^o Byrd for a Letter of the same kind while he Commanded the Reg^t which I cannot imagine he will deem any great Favour, and am persuaded that Gen^l Gage will not hesitate to write nor will Gen^l Monckton I'm pretty certain as well as severals of Rank in America — in fine I am resolv'd to spare no pains nor leave nothing unessay'd that yield even the most distant chance of promoting the Success of my Plann —

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

LEWIS'S PLANTATION Decem^r 14th 1762MY DEAR COLL^o

I a few days ago had the pleasure to receive your obliging favour from Hoe's Ferry and am under the greatest concern for the return of your Lady's Indisposition, I would fain hope that the skill of the Faculty, your return and the excellent Weather will effect her recovery and perfectly reestablish her Health an acco^t of which would afford me immense Joy — After rec^d of yours I lost no Time in endeavouring to procure some of the Disbanded Soldiers to undertake your work in the manner you mention but so intoxicated were they with their temporary Liberty and the enjoyment of a few Shillings they had just rec^d & which they were squandering in riot and Drunkenness that they were quite deaff to all proposals of that nature — M^r Lewis whose Plantation is within $\frac{1}{2}$ Mile of the Ground on which we were encamp't could not for double Price prevail upon any of them to get a few Rails of which he was in great want, they swore they would not strike a stroke for any man till they should partake of the Christmass Frolicks, and then perhaps some of them would call upon you, however I with some difficulty prevail'd upon the Bearer Allen (who has been at Redstone Creek ever since Campaign 58) to wait upon you, in order to view the Ground in your Garden and propose the Terms upon w^{ch} he will Serve you in Quality of Gard^r But with this Preliminary article of not Settling till after the approaching Holydays —

I yesterday Evening by M^r Posey rec^d your extreme kind favour from Williamsburgh and am really at loss for words to convey adequate Ideas of that pure Regard & genuine Gratitude your firm and uninterrupted Goodness has indelibly impress'd in my heart which is replete and will over flow with the warmest sentiments of the most exalted Esteem for you my best of Friends & dearest of acquaintances, Your own Letter is drest in that Stile and exhibits that ease candour and energy that clearly evinces it's proceeding immediately from the heart and is perfectly adapted to answer the Intention in the most efficacious manner — there are two Expressions in the Govern^r which I apprehend must take of the force and in a great measure destroy the end of a Recommendation, But as you Justly observe the Peace which will probably be concluded before I can make use of it will render every effort of this Nature ineffectual.

You no doubt have heard that the Assembly has given each Field Officer £100 — each Capt^t 75 & each Sub: £50 for the Expence they were at in Field Equipage & given all Six Months Pay — that they are to address The Throne in our Behalf & to grant a Sum to defray the Expence of the Officers that may be appointed to present the Address. Public rewards of Military Services conferr'd in so in genteel a manner must in future Wars be productive of the most happy consequences — I am told that B—t¹ according to his wonted modesty deems himself a proper person to present the address — for my part tho' I

had previously determin'd on going home, yet a conscious inability of conducting^{myself} with that propriety and address the representative of a Corps should display deterr'd me from dropping the most distant hint even to my greatest Intimates in the Regim^t — So many favourable Circumstances must concur to attract the notice of the Great so many difficulties to be encounter'd which I fear a Peace will make quite insuperable and leave no glimmering Ray of hope for getting any thing done for the whole — Major M^cNeill is daily expected with the Cash whenever he arrives I will set out for Head Quarters & will soon be able to determine whether I shall continue a Soldier or recommence Mohair,¹ in the Event of a Peace, I think the latter will be the most eligible as then in the Military way even hope the unfortunate's last comfort will be cut off — I believe I need not say with how much reluctance I must leave the Country without enjoying even a single hour's Conversation with him I of all others esteem the most to prevent this misfortune I as long as I possibly could carefully avoided going to Fredericksb^g at length the Col^o S^t illness at disbanding of the Reg^t indispensably requir'd my going over 2 or 3 Times therefore would not run the most distant risque of a mere possibility of conveying the Infection to any of that Family whose happiness will ever be dear to me — God knows my dear Col^o if ever we shall meet again but this I am absolutely certain off that the longest absence will not diminish that pure Affection & superlative Regard I have for you & I am too

¹ A mercantile life.

well acquainted with the warmth of your Heart & the sincerity of your Friendship to imagine that the one can ever cool or the other abate. May Heaven Bless you & M^r Washington with Health & every thing else you desire or may be necessary in completing y^r Felicity an acco^t of wth especially from yourself will always [be] an essential part of his who will ever remain with Supreme Esteem My Dear Sir Your Truly Affect^d Gratefull & mo: Obliged Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

this Paper is so greasy that I fear you will hardly make out what is wrote on it

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR COL^o

Two Days ago I arrived here, after a tedious Journey render'd doubly disagreeable by the excessive badness of the Roads & the extreme rigour of the weather, I was detain'd three Days at the River Susquhanna, which was fill'd with such quantitys of driving Ice, as to make it impracticable for Boats, it at length shut up, and I at some risque cross'd upon the Ice. —

On my arrival at this place, I immediately waited upon Gen^l Monckton, who I found the same warm Friend I left him, he prevented my application, by enquiring what my Plan was, regretted my being so long unprovided for, and in the genteelest manner offer'd his best offices in promoting the Success of

whatever I might deem the most eligible, I therefore without reserve communicated my Intentions to him, which he approv'd off, and instantly applied in person to Sir Jeffery for his leave, for my going to London, where I shall carry G. M^r warmest Recommendations: my Plan is, to propose to the Ministry (amongst whom I hope to find 2 good friends in Lord Bute and M^r Charles Townsend) to raise in America at my own Expence a Battalion of 5 Comp^{ts} on condition of being made Major Commandant & having the appointment of the Officers which of late have been the common Terms, and however aspiring this may appear, yet I am assur'd by the most knowing here that the great demand for Men (for all thoughts of a Peace seems now to have vanish'd) the insuperable difficulties of getting them at home, the powerful Recommendations I shall carry with me, my Rank in the best of Provincial Corps, long Services &c^a so well attested and strongly enforc'd, will more than probably secure the Success of my Plan — You'll by this Time pronounce me too sanguine, But allow me my dear Sir to assure you that Series of Disappointments sometimes when my hopes were rais'd to the highest pinnacle by the most flattering Prospect of Success have convinc'd me beyond any possibility of doubt how incompatible with reason & repugnant to common Prudence it would be to place my happiness on any unattain'd terrestrial Blessing however alluring & near it may appear, yet as this yields a good probability I am willing to essay one vigorous Effort, and if I should not arrive at the summit of my views I may perhaps reach a Comp^t

at the worst I can get a Purchass there with more facility than here; I am therefore getting in readiness to embark with the next Packet which will ('tis imagin'd Sail in about ten days) — I hope I need not tell you how happy you will make me by charging me with the execution of any thing you may have to do in London: I have tolerable knowledge of most things you can want from thence, and I am certain that none can take greater care in executing them well, as the immense pleasure of obeying the Commands of the Person I so highly revere, will infinit'y more than compensate for any pains it's possible to be taken Your Letters will find me by the underneath Direction — I beg my warmest Compl^{ts} & most hble Respects to Your Lady and Family, Could my most ardent Wishes or anything else within the utmost limit of my ability avail, nothing should be wanting to completion of your Joint Felicity, which will always promote mine God Bless You My dear Colonel & believe me ever to be with the most exalted Regard

Your Most Affect^d

&

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

NEW YORK Jan^y 18th 1763 }

ROBERT STEWART

Please Direct for me To the Care
of Mess^{rs} Levern & Stuart at
the Corner of Eagle Street In great
Jermyne Street London }

Nothing new or entertaining here, I will do my-

self the great pleasure to write you again before I embark —

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART

NEW YORK March 2^d 1763 —

MY DEAR COL^o:

On the 18th of Jan^y I did myself the pleasure to write you a long Letter from hence, which by Post I sent under Cover to M^r Ramsay at Alexandria, and which I hope has long since got to hand, In that I inform'd you of the Plann I had form'd for my Promotion, the encouragement I met with, and the high probability there was of Success; for sometime thereafter my affairs under the auspices of Gen^l Monckton wore a very promising aspect, and the different Steps previously necessary and leading to the commencement of my Operations were by his good Offices so far effected that I would have been ready to have embark'd with the first Packet when the dire acco^t of the Cessation Thunder'd on my disconcerted Mind and at once annihilated my Plann and Blasted my well grounded hopes, an event the more alarming to me, as^{at} that Juncture it was so unexpected that the most sagacious here made no doubt of our Serving at least another Campaign,¹ which would have done for me, But as despondency can be of no Service and is often the mark of a weak mind, I would be willing like the drowning man to exert the remains of my enfeebled Strength in strug-

¹ The definitive treaty of peace was concluded at Paris, February 10, 1763.

ling against the stream of adversity and as I foresaw the impossibility of getting anything done for me here I persever'd in the resolution I had taken of going home where I am told I shall have a much better chance to Purchass a Comp^y or if that should fail a Civil Employment, But my leave of absence has for various assign'd reasons been put off from Time to Time tho' that Gen^l M^r applied in person no less than three different Times — By my long detention here (where I am Subjected to an inevitable Expence I can very ill bear) I have not only lost perhaps the best opp^y for applying at home, but lost an opp^y of embarking on a Commercial Scheme, which my Mercantile Friends had a considerable Time ago concerted, and which I was either to have enter'd on or declin'd by the 1st of last Feb^y. You may perhaps think I ought to have Sold out or Re-sign'd — the 1st impossible as none will Buy in the Americans till their Fate is known and as to the 2^d when you consider that what I expect for my Lieu^t must constitute a very considerable part of the Pitance I have to depend on, I'm persuaded you will think that a measure repugnant to prudence, so that I am oblig'd to make a Virtue of a necessity & wait with Patience — I am assur'd that the next Packet (which is daily expected) will bring Orders for the arrangement of the Troops &C^t & that I then will most certainly go home, where I will too probably stand in great need of that aid which you have often been Pleas'd to offer with that Polite candour and sincere warmth peculiar to genuine Friendship, which I with the less difficulty prevail upon myself to use

as all Danger of Death (except in the common way) is now over & consequently yields me a much fairer Prospect of reimbursing you than I had in the war. But as I am not certain that I shall have reason for it the Favour I would now Beg is that you will be so good as to give me a Letter of Credit upon your Correspondent in London for Four Hundred Pounds Sterling in case I should want it,¹ You may probably be surpris'd at my now applying for more than I did 3 years ago, to remove which, I will only inform you that Cap^t Wood one of Gen^l M^{rs} aid de Camps who arriv'd from London a few Days ago says that the price of Comp^{rs} rose £500 — before he came away and this you may absolutely rely on, that I will take up as little as I can upon your Letter & that no Expedient consistent with hon^r will [be] left unessay'd to Pay you as soon as possible, But as all human affairs are precarious I would likewise beg that the Sum I may Draw upon you for may be so enter'd in your Books that in the Event of your Death (which I pray Heaven may long prevent) your Heirs would not have it in their Power to distress me, One Copy of the Letter of Credit to be sent by first Ship from Virginia under Cover to me

¹ "I wish my dear Stewart that the circumstances of My Affairs would have permitted me to have given you an order upon any Person — in the world I might add — for £400 with as much ease & propriety as you seem to require it, or even for twice that sum if it would make you easy; . . . I do not urge these things [his own indebtedness] my dear Sir in order to lay open the distresses of my own Affairs, on the contrary they should forever have remained profoundly secret to your knowledge did it not appear necessary at this time to acquit myself in y^r esteem, & to evince my inability of exceeding £300 a sum I am now labouring to procure by getting money to purchase Bills of that am^t to remit to yourself, that M^r Cary may have no knowledge of the transaction since he expected this himself, and for which my regard for you will disappoint him — A Regard of that high nature that I could never see you uneasy without feeling a part and wishing to remove the cause." — Washington to Stewart, April 27, 1763.

Directed agreeable to my last or to the Care of Mess^{rs} Richard Oswald & Comp^{rs} Merch^{ts} in London, another Copy under Cover to me here and to be forwarded by M^r Beverly Robinson by first Packet — I will not attempt to Trouble you with appologizing for this freedom as I so perfectly know your Sentiments for which I hope Heaven will reward you & enable me to prove worthy of it —

I am persuaded it will give you pleasure to know that your old Acquaint^{ance} Governor Morris is appointed Gov^r of N^cCarolina — It is conjectur'd here that the Commander in Chief will visit Virginia this Spring Not a word of News here — I hope to have the extreme pleasure of hearing from you before I'm long in London I beg my most obliging & Respectfull Complem^{ts} to your Lady & Family & ever am with Superlative Regard

My Dear Sir

Your Most Affect^{ed} & most: Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

NEW YORK June 6th 1763

MY DEAR COL^o

Both your favours of the 27th April & 2^d May, Covering your Bills for £302 — — Ster^d I rec^d from M^r Robinson last week and would have instantly acknowledged the rec^t of them but that I knew the Bearer would set out for Virginia in a few days which is a better and perhaps a safer conveyance than by Post

the irregularity of which I have long since been convinc'd off — But where shall I find words to convey an adequate Idea of those emotions which your most Affectionate Letters has caus'd in a heart replete with the most lively Sentiments of genuine Gratitude or how can I sufficiently admire that exalted Friendship which absence the bane of common Friendships encrease, which is invigorated by difficulties, and shines with additional lustre when put to the severest trial? — the most pleasing reflections certainly result from viewing that uncommon Species of happiness I enjoy in having such a Friend, yet it gives me the deepest concern that my unhappy Situation in Life forc'd me to do what has Subjected you to many inconveniencies to lessen them in some degree I will leave no expedient unessay'd and will not use the Bills for myself till every thing else has fail'd

Since my last I have not been able to get any thing done I have been put off from the arrival of one Packet to another at length was told that I must remain here till the distribution and arrangement of the Troops arrives for which there is yet no Order tho' a man of war with them has been for some time expected — had Sir Jeff. told General Monckton when he first applied for me that I could not go home I would have sold out which I could then have done without much difficulty and in all probability would 'ere now have either been provided for in the Service or Settled in Business But by giving me hopes from Time to Time he has not only involv'd me in that perplexity inseperable from uncertainty but Subjected me to a very heavy Expence a great part of which I

might have shunn'd by going into the Country could I have foreseen that my stay in this very extravagant place would have been near so long — my Recommendations grown obsolete, the Time for Military Promotion gone I fear never to return in my Time — a Commercial Plann my Mercantile Friends had concerted for me defeated by my not being able to engage in it at or near the Time stipulated for its commencement in fine I have too much reason to dread that his extraordinary procrastination will be productive of very fatal consequences to me But it seems Fortune is not yet tir'd of persecuting me I must therefore submit and endeavour to bear it with all the firmness I can, use all means and strain every nerve to extricate myself out of this accursed State of Attendance & Dependance worse than no Life —

We have nothing new or entertaining here — General Monckton has obtain'd his Majesty's permission to visit his native Country 'tis thought that he will soon return to releive Gen^l Amherst in the supreme Command who they say has likewise applied for leave to go home I wish to God he had been gratified in his desire some time ago — All the Officers of the Army here are extremely impatient for the arrival of the man of war, those of the old Regiments in a State of uncertainty with regard to their destination and those of the young Regiments as to their Fate — Whenever I know what is to become of me which a short time must now determine I will do myself the pleasure to write you and in the mean Time I beg you'll be pleas'd to offer my Respectfull

Complements in the warmest and most Obliging manner to your Lady and Family that Heaven may Bless you and them with every requisite of happiness are his most fervent wishes who is and ever will be with supreme Regard and Esteem

My Dear Sir

Your Most Affectionate &

Most Obliged ~~hble~~ Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

PS. June 7th

It is said that the Savages of some of the back Countries have cut off one of our small Posts near Lake Huron Garrisond by 15 R. Am^t comm^d by Ensign Mosser and it is very certain that last night Orders were issued from Head Quarters for the Light Infantry of the 17th 42 & 77 Regiments to hold themselves in readiness to March at the shortes notice under the Orders of Major Allan Campbell of the Roy^l Highlanders

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

PHILADELPHIA Sep^r 3^d 1763

MY DEAR SIR

I had the extreme pleasure to receive your very Affect^e Favour Covering your 2^d Sett of Bills —

From the Date of my last I was kept in daily expectations of getting leave to go to England, and put off writing to you in hopes I should have been able to have wrote you something decisive with regard

to my affairs, but Sir Jeff always found new reasons for my detention, I could not by any means obtain his Liberty, nor did he give me an absolute denial, but kept me in the most painfull suspense, and disagreeable attendance, from the middle of last Jan^r till the latter end of last Month, at length when I little expected it he gave me his leave in writing accompanied by a heap of Friendly professions (which I set down for nothing) and as the place where I had suffer'd so much uneasiness had long since become perfectly disagreeable to me I embrac'd the earliest opp^t of getting away, and arriv'd here yesterday to take my Passage in a Ship which I was told would sail in a few days for London but I find that none will sail from hence in less than three weeks, for that place where I still continue determ'd to make a vigorous effort for a Comp^y I readily foresee the most insuperable difficulties with which the Peace has obstructed the road to Military preferment But as I think I can rely upon Gen^l Monckton's Interest and some others of distinction and as the necessary Regulations for the due Government of the Conquered Countries will occasion a number of new Appointments both Civil and Military I would fain hope I shall be able to procure something genteel at any rate it is my last resource — should I fail the attempt will indeed be ^{against} me but in my situation I think it would be timidity rather than prudence not to make a Trial —

The Engineers Gordon and Basset are ^{here} and present their Compl^{ts} to you they have both obtain'd

leave to go home ; Basset acted as aid de Camp in that very fortunate Affair near Bussie Run¹ and extols the firm coolness uns[h]aken intrepidity and vast alacrity of the Highlanders which compos'd that little Army even to a hyperbole — certain it is that nothing could be more fortunate for these Colonies than the hardly to be hop'd for Success of that day, as the very existence of the back Country depended on the safety of that Convoy for ('tis said) that Fort Pitt and consequently all it's dependencies must have fallen for want of Provisions and Ammunition the consequences of which especially to the midle Colonies would have been dreadfull beyond description, there may be reasons for neglecting a Post of such vast importance which was the cause of the last war and which has cost Great Britain and Her Colonies so much Bloud and Treasure to acquire and maintain and on whose safety the Lives and Properties of so many Thousands of His Majesty's Subjects depended, But Success gives the most alureing gloss even to the most egregious Blunders² —

¹ Immediately after peace was concluded with France in 1763, there was a general uprising of the western tribes of Indians, who, after capturing nearly all the frontier forts, united in a fierce attack upon Fort Pitt. Captain Ecuyer, in command there, held the fort under an exhausting blockade for over a month. Colonel Bouquet, who was sent to his relief, was attacked by, but overcame, the savages at Bushy Run, within twenty miles of Fort Pitt, near the headwaters of Turtle Creek.

² " Things being in that situation I received orders to march with the above troops, the only force the General could collect at that time for the relief of this fort [Fort Pitt], which was in great want of provisions, the little flour they had being damaged.

" In that pressing danger the provinces refused to give us the least assistance. Having formed a convoy, I marched from Carlisle the 18th of July with about 460 rank and file, being the remains of the 42d and 77th regiments, many of them convalescents. I left thirty men at Bedford, and as many at Ligonier, where I arrived on the 2d instant. Having no intelligence of the enemy, I determined to leave the waggons at

The noble expedient they have fallen on in Virg^a to employ the Militia in order to save Money and perform actual Service would do hon^r to the most sublime Military genius and I think exceeds even the wise heads of the Assembly here — Some torgid accounts of the mighty Atchievements of S^t¹ Parties have already reach'd this place, but his Letters do not make that impression they used to do —

I propose to go into the Country for a few weeks till the Ship gets ready in order to avoid Expences and need not say how happy you would make me by a Line by Post or otherwise, In the mean Time I beg my most Respectfull and Affect^e Compl^{ts} to your Lady and Family & ever am with the highest Esteem & most perfect regard

My Dear Col^o

Your Most Affect^e &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

that post, and to proceed with 400 horses, loaded with flour, to be less incumbered in case of an action.

"I left Ligonier on the 4th, and on the 5th instant, at 1 o'clock P. M., after marching seventeen miles, we were suddenly attacked by all the savages collected about Fort Pitt. I shall not enter into the detail of that obstinate action, which lasted till night, and beginning early the 6th continued till 1 o'clock when at last we routed them. They were pursued about two miles, and so well dispersed that we have not seen one since; as we were excessively distressed by the total want of water, we marched immediately to the nearest spring without enquiring into the loss of the enemy, who must have suffered greatly by their repeated and bold attacks in which they were constantly repulsed. Our loss is very considerable. Of the 42d: Captain-Lieutenant Graham, Lieutenant McIntosh, Rangers Lieutenant Randall killed. 42d: Captain John Graham, Lieutenant Dun Campbell wounded. 77th: Lieutenant Donald Campbell. Volunteer People: killed, 50; wounded, 60; in all, 110." — Colonel Bouquet to Major Gladwin, August 28, 1763, *Bouquet Papers*.

¹ Stephens.

VOL. III.

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.¹PHILADELPHIA Oct 13th 1763MY DEAR COL^O

On my return from the Country I happen'd to call at the Post Office to see if there was any Letters for me and to my great surprise found the Inclos'd which I sent upwards of 5 weeks ago by an acquaintance's Servant (for I have had none of my own these six months) to the Office, the Postmas^r boy insists it was only deliver'd a few days ago and as the Gent^l and his Servant is gone to the West Indies I can make nothing of it — surely such infamous neglect (to call it by no worse name) would not pass with impunity in any other part of the Globe — Since writing the Inclos'd nothing material has occur'd in this Quarter but what you must be made acquainted with before this can reach you especially as it comes by our Acquaintance M^r Watson who generally finds it difficult to part with his Friends, will not therefore Trouble you with a dry Detail of Stale News —

I am told by some Officers lately from Head Quarters that the Indian Commotions begin to be look'd upon in a more serious light and that the Great Skygusta has said at his own Table that the publick will soon be satisfied with regard to these Affairs I could on this occasion be almost tempted to borrow a phrase of old Glenn's but —

I have returnd from the Country in order to embark but I find it is a false alarm for tho' the Ship is Loaded the Sails bent and to appearance everything

¹ Inclosing letter of September 3.

ready for the Sea yet something detains the Super Cargoe that will prevent our Sailing for some days and tho' I have been so long habituated to disappointments that ought by this Time to have made me quite a Stoick yet I cannot help being anxious for our Departure as I ardently long to see my native Isle from which I have been so long absent tho' alas! to very little purpose — Basset is gone in the Packet (too expensive a Conveyance for me) and Gordon and I go together — I cannot refrain from intimating the particular pleasure I derive from the warm respectfull manner in which many of your old acquaintances in the Army frequently mention you particularly Gordon who you would think quite extravagant on the pleasing theme — I beg my warmest and most respectfull Compl^{ts} to your Lady I unalterably am with transcendent Regard

My dear Sir

Your Most Affect^d &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

May I beg the favour of you to
present my Compl^{ts} to
M^r Kirkpatrick —

R. S —

FROM THE REVEREND ANDREW BURNABY.

LEGHORN Dec^r 14th 1763 —

DEAR SIR,

Few things give a susceptible mind more real satisfaction, than to find Oneself remember'd by those

one esteems. This satisfaction I had a few days ago by receiving a very kind letter from you dated the 14th of August past. I assure you Nothing could flatter me more, as it was a proof to me of the continuance of your friendship; and Nothing give me greater pleasure, as it brought me an Account of your and M^r Washingtons Welfare.

Give me leave to thank you both for the kind congratulations you make me upon my present situation; I find it extremely Agreeable; and have never had better health or better spirits than since I came here. I took the rout of France in my journey, and made some stay at Paris. I had an Opportunity of visiting most of the King's palaces, and of seeing the cheif curiosities; I passed through the following Cities; Boulogne; Montruil, Abbeville; Amiers; Lyons, Avignon; Nismes; Montpellier; Aix; and Marseilles. Here I embarked upon the Mediterranean, and came to Leghorn by Sea; My whole journey took me up near three Months. You must not expect a description of places, for it would take up a Volume: I shall only say of Leghorn; that it is a small, neat, pretty fortified city; containing about 40,000 Inhabitants, which consist of all Nations under the Sun. I have an Excellent house here, and a comfortable Appoint-
with
 ment. At the same time I meet ^{with} every mark of Civility and Attention. I have an Opportunity of being absent about two Months Every Summer, which will find me occasion in a few years of seeing all Italy. This last, I went to Florence, Luca, Pisa, and Pistoya: the former of these places is magnifi-

cent, and stored with the finest Curiosities in the World.

We are at present in expectation of the Duke of York; he is now at Genoa. His arrival will make this place very gay; though gayety is a thing we seldom want here; for we have Opera's, Batledo's, Music, Balls, Masques, all the Year round. Some of these things I attend now and then; but in general am too serious to keep^{up} with the Italians; the business of their lives is amusement and dancing;¹ they have lost all the Spirit of the Romans, and you cannot find the least traces of the Antient Italia, except in the quickness of parts which distinguishes its Natives. However the fine Climate, fine Arts, sweet language, and remains of Antiquity, make it upon the whole so entirely to my taste, that without something very extraordinary or extremely advantageous, I shall be perfectly satisfied to continue here great part of my life. What will still add to my satisfaction will be the pleasure of hearing from my friends in America now and then, for I assure you I shall never forget them; and there is None I shall remember with More Affection than yourself and M^r. Washington; I wish you both Every happiness this life can furnish, and beg leave to assure you that I

¹ Mr. Burnaby, in his *Travels in Virginia*, describes the "jiggs" of the Virginians, and notes their similarity to the "trescone" of the Tuscans. "These dances," he says, "are without any method or regularity: a gentleman and lady stand up, and dance about the room, one of them retiring, the other pursuing, then perhaps meeting, in an irregular fantastical manner. After some time, another lady must sit down, she being, as they term it, cut out: the second lady acts the same part which the first did, till somebody cuts her out. The gentlemen perform in the same manner."

remain, dear Sir, with great sincerity, Your very
faithfull and Obedient Servant

AND^w BURNABY.

I beg to be remembered to your Neighbours at Bel-
voir. When you do me the favour to write to me,
direct for me to the Care of Mess^{rs} Mestrezat and
Lioldard Merch^{ts} in London

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

LONDON Jan^y 14th 1764—

MY DEAR SIR

I was detain'd at Philadelphia some time after
Date of my last to you (by M^r Jo: Watson) however
we at length embark'd, on the 28th of October we
lost sight of the American Coast and after a Passage
of 35 Days in which we had very boisterous weather
and two dreadful Storms on the French Coast from
which we with the utmost difficulty escap'd Ship-
wreck, we arriv'd at Dover, where we gladly Landed
and found the Papers fill'd with accounts of the dire
effects of these tremendous Hurricanes— On my
arrival here I immediately set about forming an In-
terest that might enable me to procure a provision in
some degree adequate to my long Services and mani-
fold disappointments in America, resolving not to
attempt Purchassing till every other Expedient should
fail; I had the pleasure to find Gen^l Monckton, Lord
Loudoun and the rest of my American Friends per-
fectly well dispos'd towards me, I have likewise been

able to add some others of Rank and distinction to them, But these unhappy Party heats and animosities of which all here seem more or less to participate has for a Time depriv'd me of the weight & Interest of some who could have been of the utmost Service to me, in the mean Time I am so far fortunate as to get included in a Comp^y of 25 Gent^{en} most of them Officers and severals of them Men of Fortune who have Petition'd for a Grant of the very valueable Island of S^t Johns Situated in the Bay of S^t Lawrence between the 46th & 47th Degree of N^o Latitude; the Terms propos'd is that each of the Associators shall have Twenty Thousand Acres with all Mines and Minerals therein for themselves and their Heirs forever, free from Qu[i]t Rents for ten years in which Time we oblige ourselves to Settle thereon one person for every Two hundred Acres: We have had frequent hearings before the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations & have been very genteely receiv'd: This Island was deem'd the most pleasant fertile and best Cultivated in French America, its Coasts abounds with immense quantitys of Fish, has two very fine Harbours viz^t S^t Peters and Port Joy, is extremely healthy and a great deal of Land clear'd and laid out into fine Farms, the French having upwards of fifteen hundred Families who were Settled there for many years we propose that the environs of these Harbours on which the principal Towns must stand, Likewise all the improv'd Lands shall be equally divided amongst us — Some who are well acquainted with this Island seem quite extravagant in it's praises I have been assur'd that.

each of the propos'd Dividends by laying out a thousand Pounds Ster^s Judiciously will in ten years yield two thousand \pounds ann: and that this Calculation is rather under than over the mark however for my part I should be very well satisfied with a $\frac{1}{4}^{\text{th}}$ of that Sum — certain it is this Island is deem'd very valuable and our Comp^y is oppos'd by severals of high Rank & Fortune but as we applied near twelve Months before the others, have some Interest and in general merit a little notice from former Services we are assur'd that we will have the preference and that the affair will in a few weeks be Settled to our Satisfaction God knows how this affair will turn out but at present it wears an aspect that merits all the pains and expence I am at about it.

Your Bill on this place is accepted & that on Liverpool I have sent there to be negotiated be assur'd that nothing but the most pressing necessity will prevail on me to use them on my own acco^t —

For News even this Metropolis affords little at present; Last night arriv'd, the Hereditary Prince of Brunswick, no less renown'd for the Glory he has acquired in the Field, than the amiable Princess to whom he will in a few Days be united is celebrated for her Beauty and Virtue, the approaching Nuptials of this exalted pair takes some place in the general Conversation here which till of late was solely engross'd by Political disputes — American Affairs is become a standing Topic — It is said I'm afraid from too good authority that the Colonies will be Sadled with a Tax of no less than three hundred thousand Pounds Ster^s \pounds ann: in order to support the Troops

Judg'd necessary for their Defence — the Conduct of the late Commander in Chief in that Country is severely handled by many here, his Errors, contempt of Indians, ill tim'd parsimony, rigour and unfeeling Severity to those who Serv'd under him is expos'd to the publick by some very keene and able Pens these who have the Interest of his Majesty's Service and the good of the Colonies at heart ardently wish he may be succeeded by General Monckton whose superior Talents and consummate Military knowledge added fresh lustre to the Glory of the British arms at a period when their prowess and hon^r was thought to have arriv'd at their highest Summit, and who is universally acknowledged to be the most equal to the re-establishing the prosperity of our Colonies and restoring Peace and Tranquillity to the Fronteer Inhabitants who now Groan under a complication of the most shocking Miseries — But I fear that G Monckton will not easily be prevail'd on to accept of the Command as he has refus'd it once already —

I deferr'd writing you for some time in hopes that some Ship for Virginia or Maryland would Sail soon but as I cannot hear of any that will go soon I could no longer refrain from the pleasure I enjoy in writing to you therefore I send you this by a man of war for N. York

I beg you'll tender my Respectfull Compl^{ts} in the warmest and most obliging Terms to your Lady and Family — Cap^t Wat Stewart is just arriv'd by whom I had the great pleasure to hear of your welfare that Heaven may pour down it's choicest Blessings on you & y^r and grant the completion of your

desires are the fervent wishes of him who is with the
purest regard and most exalted Esteem

My Dear Col^o

Your Most Affect^o &

Most Obliged hble Serv^t

Please Direct for me in }
Lisle Street Leicester Fields } ROBERT STEWART

FROM WILLIAM GACHEN.

POTOMACK TRYAL 6th June 1764

SIR

I have sent by the first opportunity the little commission I received of yours executed in the best manner I was able the S^t Froine seed has never been out of my cabbin since it came on board.

Cap^t Boyes having persuaded M^r Cary & Co to
buy or employ a very large and old ship and ^{being} pretty well informed they had laid aside all thoughts of sending a ship this year into Potomack prevented my delivering your elegant commendatory letter for which I shall ever have the most sincere and sensible gratitude I still continue my intention of leaving this disagreeable business as soon as I can conveniently my reasons for my coming now are that I thought it better than an unsettled precarious employ or staying at home sometime idle. Inclosed with this are bills of parcels for the things the bearer has to deliver you. I have taken the liberty to desire him to leave at your house a letter and a box of goods for M^r Green. Please to present my best

compliments to your Lady as it will make me very happy to acquire your regard or esteem to be employed in doing any kind of business you or your Lady may have in London or elsewhere will be a real proof of it to

sir your obliged and most Obed^t Serv^t

WILL. M GACHEN

FROM THE REVEREND ANDREW BURNABY.

LEGHORN April 29th 1765. — —

DEAR SIR,

Want of Opportunity alone has prevented me from answering your obliging letter of the 10th of Aug^r last sooner. Indeed we have so seldom any Ships bound from this Port to America, that I am necessitated to hazard this by a very round about way and send it first to London. Believe me it gave me real pleasure to find I was still in your remembrance, and I assure you it has recalled very Agreeable Moments to me, for I have frequently in fancy been sitting, or conversing, or walking with you at Mount Vernon, since the receipt of it. I wish the Vision could be realised; or at least that you could make us a trip to Leghorn, where we would shew you a new World, with nothing so magnificent as that fine View of the Potomac except a distant prospect of the hoary and indignant Appenines, but still with many beauties and much Welcome. I have got an Excellent house, and should enjoy it more than I have ever yet done, if I could have the satisfaction of your Company, and yet I have enjoyed it not a little. To say the

truth I am much pleased with my situation, and have many agreeable prospects opening upon me; if it was not for Ambition, I possibly should never be induced to quit it; but that may in all likelihood recall me to England in a few years. These last six months I have resided entirely in this City, but in the Autumn I intend to be absent for a Couple of Months in order to go to Rome and Naples. The remaining parts of Italy will lye within the Compass of my journey home whenever that may happen. — —

At present we are making great preparations here for the Arrival of the Arch-Duke and Duchess. No expense or Magnificence will be spared Upon this Occasion. The Italians have a remarkable turn for Splendor and Shew; and the Tuscans who are much the most accomplish'd People of the Whole Country, will pique themselves upon this Occasion. They are to meet first at Inspruck, and so to come on to Florence, which we expect will be about September. — —

The Corsicans in this part of the World are a Subject of very interesting Conversation, though possibly in yours they may be as little talked of, as the Indians are except by the English in this. Paoli will have no intercourse with the French garrison, nor will suffer the Islanders to supply them with any provisions. The French common soldiers desert to him in great Numbers. —

I hope your back Settlements are delivered from their troubles, and that peace, both within and without, is fully restored again. — — I lately had the

pleasure of seeing Governor Ellis late of Georgia here I found him exceedingly Agreeable, and of very^{great} abilities as well as extensive knowledge. — — I have been lately much out of order, but am now grown better, though I can't say well. — —

I will not tire you however with any further accounts of Myself. Begging therefore that you will accept of my best thanks and wishes, and that you will be so good as to present my kindest respects to M^r Washington and the Family at Belvoir, as well as any friends who may do me the honour ever to inquire after me, I conclude with the regret of taking leave of you till some future Opportunity, dear Sir —

Your very Obliged and
Affectionate Servant

AND^w BURNABY

FROM LITTLETON EYRE, ESQ.¹

NORTHAMPTON June 5th 1765.

SIR

I rec^d yours of the 8th ult^o from W^msburg & agreeable to your request I now send you inclosed to M^r Valentine the Will of John Custis Esq^r.² by which you will find he gave his dwelling House & plantation to his Son Hancock during his Natural life

¹ Littleton Eyre represented Northampton County for years in the House of Burgesses; in 1784-86 was in the Legislature; and in 1788 in the State Convention. He was elected a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society December 4, 1779, in company with John Brown of Staunton, Preeson Bowdoin of Accomack County, and Daniel Carroll Brent of Stafford County.

² For will of John Custis, see Appendix.

with remainder to his heirs male with a power to divide the same amongst his Male Issue & for want of such to his female &c. Hancock Custis I have been told devised the Same to his Son John in what Manner I cant say his Will is recorded in Accomack County where he lived &. died, John left issue a son and daughter named Hancock & Peggy the son died an Infant by whose death the Land descended to his Sister who intermarried with M^r Sam^l Wilson of Sommerset County Maryland (since dead) leaving Issue a son named John now living in Case of whose death your Ward Mast^r John Parke Custis is heir, the other Lands devised by the Testator to his Son Hancock by the Name of Jolys Neck &c. in Accomack County I have been told he devised the same to his son Levan (who died without Issue). with

^{the afo^r}

remainder to his son John an in Case of his dying without Issue to his Brother Henry Custis & his heirs so that if M^r Wilsons son John dies that Tract of Land desends to the heirs of Henry of which there are many. if you are not fully satisfied with my State of the Case I will if required send you a Copy of Hancock Custis's Will, it will at all times give me pleasure to have it in my power to serve you or the Children of the late Col^o Custis your predecessor. I am with Compliments to your Lady.

Sir

Y^r mo ob^t Serv^t

LITTLETON EYRE

FROM CROSBIES & TRAFFORD.

LIVERPOOL 3 August 1765

SIR /

We have before us Your favour 6 March Covering Bill Lading of four Hh^d Tob^o & Our Snow Virginian Capt McCabe which we doubt it will not be in our Power to Render You the Sale by this Opportunity as the slow Demand for that Article & the Long detention of our Vessell in the Country which has obliged us to fitt her out with all Despatch will deprive us of that pleasure we always Shall make a Point to Observe, You will find Inclosd Invoice & Bill Lading of the Goods You Orderd which hope may be agreeable, We Shoud be always Glad to be further favord with Your Commands & believe us to be Sincerely

Sir Your most hble S^s

CROSBIES & TRAFFORD ¹

¹ Shipped, by the Grace of God, in good Order and well condition'd, by CROSBIES and TRAFFORD, in and upon the good Ship called the Virginian, whereof is Master, under God, for this present Voyage W^m Buddicome and now riding at Anchor in the Port of LIVERPOOL, and by GOD'S GRACE bound for Maryland & Virginia to say, — One Bundle, one Plough Twenty five Bags of Salt —

being marked and numbered as in the Margin; and are to be delivered in the like good Order and well Conditioned at the aforesaid Port of Virginia

(the Danger of the Seas only excepted) unto —

M^r. George Washington at Mount Vernon or to his Assigns he or they paying Freight for the said Goods, Nothing & Primage paid here at Shipping —

with Primage and Average

accustomed. IN WITNESS whereof, the Master or Purser of the said Ship hath affirmed to Three Bills of Lading, all of this Tenor and Date; the one of which Three Bills being accomplished, the other Two to stand void: And so God send the good SHIP to her desired Port in Safety. *Amen.* Dated in *Liverpool* 3 Aug^t. 1765

WILLIAM BUDDICOM

GW

LIVERPOOL July 1765

INVOICE of Merchandise shipped by Crosbies & Trafford on Board the Virginian
William Buddicom Mast. for Virginia on the proper acco & risque of M^r.
George Washington Merch^t at Mount Vernon Virginia — Vis —

A Bundle Conts	d			
1 piece ¾ Sheeting	21	5 .. 0 .. 0	3 ..	17
N ^o 22 — 2 pieces yard wide Diaper 25 yds	4/	3 .. 6 .. —		
1 piece 10/4 wide	5/6	0 .. 1 .. 4	8 ..	7 ..
Matt &c				4
Loose				
1 Rotherham Patens Plough		1 ..	8	—
Twenty five Sacks Conts				
100 Bushells Salt	7½	3 .. 2 .. 6		
25 Sacks	2/6	3 .. 2 .. 6	6 ..	5
Paid Carriage of the Plough			0 ..	14
Paid Captains Primage		0 .. 15 .. 0		
Cartage & Portg ^e on Board with		0 .. 7 .. 6		
Charges in Custom House Towns dues &c }		0 .. 10 .. 7	1 ..	13 ..
Our Commission 2/2 P ^r C ^t				1
By N ^t proceeds Tob ^l		22 ..	4 ..	5
		20	10	9½
		1 ..	13 ..	7½

Sales, of 4 Hhd^s of Tobacco & the Virginian from Maryland and Virginia } Cr
on acc^t. of Coll^r Geo: Washington Merch^t In

By M ^r . E Nonnin				
S F 41 . 6 . 2 . 22		0 .. 0 . 3		
56 . 10 . 0 . 10 . 6 damag'd @ ¼				
107 . 9 . 1 . 10				
28 . 0 . 16				
1 . 2 dr ^t				
27 . 3 . 12 is 3120				
187 Nett @ 6 P ^r C ^t				
2933 N ^t @ 1½	23 ..	13 .. 62		
By Mess ^{rs} Hoopes				
E W 48 . 7 . 3 . 21				
10 dr ^t				
7 . 3 . 11 is 879				
52 Nett				
827 @ 1½	5 ..	11 .. 11½	29 ..	5 ..
Charges				
To Freight 140/ Mark 2/ Primage 2/	7 ..	4		
To Import 2/3 P ^r . Town & Trade Duty 2/	0 ..	11		
To our Commission @ 5 P ^r	1 ..	0		
Neat proceeds at your Credit	20 ..	10 ..		9½

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

In my last which has distanced this much farther than I intended I gave you a circumstantial Detail of Lord Egmont's Plan,¹ the motives that induc'd us to Join him, and the various Causes that occasion'd it's overthrow ; upon which, we resumed our original Claim at the Board of Trade, where it was intimated to us by the First Lord Commissioner that, had we stood upon our own Legs, we might probably 'ere then have been in possession of our Grants ; But as the value and fertility of that Island, had made much noise in the Nation, and occasioned some heartburnings amongst the Great, it was indispensably necessary for the Board to proceed with Caution, and therefore, had determined to Recommend it to His Majesty that no Grants should be made till the extent and Contents of the Island could be exactly ascertained ; for which purpose, they had sent out Cap^t Holland (Surveyor general for America) with four Assistants to make an exact Survey of it, after which (by their Orders) the whole is to be laid off

¹ While men were taken up with the politics of the age, there was a Minister so smitten with the exploded usages of barbarous times, that he thought of nothing less than reviving the feudal system. This was the Earl of Egmont (John Perceval, second Earl of Egmont), who had actually drawn up a plan for establishing that absurd kind of government in the island of St. John. He printed several copies of his scheme, and sent them about to his brother peers. And so little were they masters of the subject, and so great was the inattention of the Ministry to the outlying parts of our empire, that his Lordship, in the following year, had prevailed with the Council to suffer him to make the experiment, if General Conway had not chanced to arrive at Council and expose the folly of such an undertaking, which occasioned its being laid aside. Lord Egmont was such a passionate admirer of those noble tenures and customs, that he rebuilt his house at Enmere in Sommersetshire in the guise of a castle, moated it round, and prepared it to defend itself with cross-bows and arrows, against the time in which the fabric and use of gunpowder shall be forgotten. — *Walpole's Memoirs*.

into Lots of twenty thousand Acres, as near in value with respect to soil and situation as it will admit of, and if practicable each to contain some part of the improved Lands and Sea Coast, as the Island is long and narrow, no part of it being 15 Miles from Navigation, and the French Inhabitants having settled in a very Detach'd manner these Instructions can with the more facility be in a great measure be obeyed, however to avoid every inconvenience of that kind as much as possible, Each Adventurer is to have a small Lot for Warehouses &c. either on Port-Joy or St Pierre the principal Harbours, where Towns are to be built, the Lots to be mark'd and Number'd upon the Map, Cap^t Holland is to make of the Island, and to be drawn for by the Adventurers or, their Agents, at the Board of Trade; the last acco^{ts} the Board rec^d from Cap^t Holland he was in hopes to finish his Survey by the First of next Month so that by the last of October we may expect that this very tedious affair which has cost, so much Time, trouble, attendance and expence will be finally adjusted I flatter myself to our advantage and satisfaction —

I fear you will think it strange that I should so readily have engaged in a Land Scheme, and under a number of Difficulties so long persever'd in what must appear to you not only incompatible with my views in the Army to which I was almost an enthusiast, but, repugnant to my former Sentiments of Life, But some of my Friends here so clearly shewed the great and almost immediate advantages that must result from Settling in a Fertile Island water'd with fine Rivers which abound with Salmond and other excellent Fish, indented with commodious Har-

bours, advantageously situated for an extensive Commerce, particularly with Europe and the W. Indies, near the great Fish Banks where many thousands are annually employ'd, and indeed it's own Coasts swarm with such quantities of Fish particularly Cod, that the New England Fishers resort thither in Crowds, and two Ships from this place have made a Successful Voyage there — When I began to consider this affair seriously and saw that it was not Ideal, but facts evinced by the strongest testimonials it attracted my attention very closely, and confess that, the more narrowly I view'd it, the better I was satisfied, not withstanding my settled aversion to even the appearance of Scheming — Several have applied to be interested in my Lot, (to be), and as there are some Noblemen and several Flag and General Officers some of them very opulent become Adventurers they imagine that they have Interest enough to get it form'd into a separate Government in which Event I am promised a valueable Civil Employment at any rate I am to superintend the management of four Lots besides my own for which I am to have a genteel Salary — It is proposed to carry the Mechanics from this Country, and the Fishermen and Peasantry from Germany, Scotland and Ireland — I lik'd every part of the Plan except the very tedious Time requisite to effect those steps Judg'd previously necessary to the Commencement of our operations, which very nearly exhausted my patience, and at some periods made me think seriously of relinquishing it, particularly when the Offices for Collecting the Stamp Duties were about to be filled up, it was hinted to me by a Friend in Power that he conceiv'd it would

be no[t] very difficult to obtain one of them, as a compensation for my long Services in that Country, But when I reflected that it would be giving up my prospect in S^t. John's entirely for perhaps an uncertainty and at best a subsistence, in an Office that would have render'd me disagreeable to a People amongst whom I had long liv'd, and for some of whom I always did and ever will retain the warmest regard and Esteem I declined applying —

I have been the more prolix on my own little Affairs not only from a firm persuasion of that Interest in which you have long been pleased to take in my welfare, but that I look upon myself accountable that no part of my conduct should merit a diminution of that Noble and disinterested Friendship for which I have so long and Justly admir'd you and which has impress'd my heart with indelible marks of genuine Gratitude

I long vastly for the pleasure of a Letter from you, and ^{to} know how the Draining &c. of your Lake goes on, and what hopes you entertain of Success in the completion of that truly great enterprise,¹ not less

¹ Adventurers for Draining the } D:
Dismal Swamp.

1763.		
May:	{ To Expences in visiting, & examining the Swamp the } first time in May	15 .. 5 .. 10½
Oct:	{ To Ditto, in part the 2 ^d time when we went round it . .	2 .. 7 .. 2
Nov:	{ To Ditto paid Doct ^r . Walker in part for his & my Costs } to the Surveyor &c ^r	6 ———
1764.	{ To Expences in procuring Assignments	7 .. 8
June	{ To 100 Bar ^s of Indian Corn to be delivered for the use } of the Company . . a 12/6	62 .. 10 .. —
July	{ To my Expences to the Swamp in order to receive & } set y ^e People to work	7 .. 14 .. 1
		£94 .. 4 .. 9½
Dec ^r . 12	To Ball ^t . credited Col ^t . Fielding Lewis	50 .. 5 .. 2½
		144 .. 10 .. —

calculated for publick utility than your private Emolument; I dread that the Expence incurr'd by this undertaking may occasion your missing that Sum you so generously furnished me with, which would give me excessive uneasiness: Drawing it from me before I am settled, would distress me extremely, But this you may absolutely rely on, that neither you nor your Heirs can run any risque of loosing a farthing of either principal or Interest, and that the moment I am able (of which you shall have the earliest Intelligence) I will with infinite thankfulness reimburse you —

As for News I beg leave to refer you to the Bearer Col^o Mercer who returns to Collect a Tax upon his native Land, the Mode of imposing which, we are told, the people of America in general, and the Virginians in particular, look on as an infringement of their Priviledges, which has occasioned such a ferment, that a Majority of their Representatives in a Legislative Capacity, made some very warm and bold Resolves, Printed Copies of which are handed about in this place but it is asserted that the last and most violent of them is spurious —

Contra . . . C ^r .		
1763.		
May	{ By Sundry Sums of £3. put in by Mess ^{rs} Lewis Basset, Walker & myself in our first trip to the Dismal Swamp	12 —
Nov ^r .	{ By my quota of £600. voted for carrying on the Work of Draining &c ^r	50 —
1764.		
May	By Cash of Col ^o Field ^s Lewis	20 —
	By the Contra. 100 Bar ^s of Corn — not wanted . . .	62 .. 10 —
<hr/>		
		£144 .. 10 —

Here the whole Political frame has for some time been strangely agitated, by the most unexpected Revolutions; the principals of the new Administration have been for some time appointed, and their Friends are by degrees taking possession of the inferior offices, occupied by those of the late Ministry; with respect to the Abilities, Parliamentary Interest and permanency of the present, people are so much and generally divided in their opinions that time can alone discover the rectitude or fallacy of their different Sentiments which are maintained with such heat on both sides; How happy My dear Colonel are they who indepe[n]dent of all Parties

	To Value of my Slaves (provided for Drain ^t the Dismal Swamp) above y ^r average Price of them	52 .. 18 .. 4
Dec ^r 16.	To Cash paid Col ^l Lewis for my quota of £480 voted by the Company. Dec ^r 16 th 1764.	40 ———
		<hr/> £92 .. 18 .. 4

1765.		
Oct ^r	{ To Cash allowed in Acc ^t with Col ^l Lewis for y ^e Contra Shing ^t	35 ———
1766	To Ditto paid M ^r Jn ^s Washington by Col ^l Lewis	25 ———
May 3.	To Ditto p ^d — Ditto . . myself	25 ———
Dec ^r	{ To Cash paid Miles Riddick's Ex ^{ts} being the first payment due for Land bo ^t of them	100 .
1767	{ To Cash p ^d Col ^l Field ^t Lewis — my proportion towards the first paym ^t for y ^e above Land	17 .. 7 .. 10
Ap ^r	To Ditto p ^d D ^e .. being a Bal ^t rec ^d from the Contra Gentlemen	4 .. 7 .. 0
		<hr/> £206 .. 14 .. 10

	To my Exp ^t going & return ^s to the Swamp in Nov ^r 1766	1 .. 2 .. 10
	To D ^e D ^e going &c ^t in Ap ^r 1767	1 .. 12 .. 6
Oct ^r 1767	{ To half of Col ^l Lewis's and my Exp ^t to y ^e Swamp this Trip . . the whole being £1 .. 15 .. 9 . . . . .	.. 17 .. 10
	To my prop ^t of the last paym ^t for Riddick's Land	17 .. 11 .. 4
	To my Exp ^t to the Dismal Swamp in Oct ^r 1768	2 .. 16 .. 8
1768.		
	To Cash p ^d Col ^l Lewis for my part of y ^e late Speakers share in y ^e dism ^t Swamp	56 .. 2 .. 2
		<hr/> 80 .. 3 .. 4

can, collected within themselves, enjoy that tranquility and Peace of mind which these others must ever be Strangers to? I pray Heaven may ever Bless you and yours with that and every other Species of Felicity; I beg you will be pleased to render my Dutifull and affectionate Respects to Your Lady—I often think with immense satisfaction on the many very pleasant days I have so agreeably passed in your most desirable Company, and severely regret my hard Fate in being deprived of so inestimable a Blessing, Tho' it is so far from proving impossible that I am big with the pleasing hope that when I get affairs properly arrang'd at S^t John's to

	By Cash of Jn ^r Robinson Esq ^r whose Slaves were under the average price	52 .. 18 .. 4
1764	By my quota of £480 voted this day for carrying on our operation's in the D. Swamp	40 ———
Dec ^r 16		92 .. 18 .. 4
1765.		
June 12.	By 70,300. Shingles of M ^r Jn ^r Washington @ 10/ . .	35 ——— 0
1766.	By my proportion of £300 Voted	25 ———
May 3.	By D ^r . . D ^r of £300 Voted this day	25 ———
Dec ^r	{ By Cash — viz. £17 .. 7 .. 10 rec ^d myself, from each of the following Gentlemen — to wit W ^m & Thom ^s Nelson Esq ^r & M ^r Waters (for self & Mead) . . £52 .. 3 .. 6	
Dec ^r	{ By D ^r from Doct ^r Waker .. Col ^t Tucker & M ^r Farley, each £17 .. 7 .. 10. by the hands of Col ^t Fielding Lewis }	52 .. 3 .. 6
		104 .. 7 .. 0
	By my own prop ^t of the paym ^t	17 .. 7 .. 10
		£206 .. 14 .. 10
	By my Interest on the Land purchased of M ^r Miles Rid- dicks Estate	17 .. 11 .. 4
	By my Ditto in the late Speakers Share of the Swamp . .	56 .. 2 .. 2

1772		
Jan. 1	By Bal ^t carr ^d to Acc ^t in Ledger B	6 .. 9 .. 10
		£80 .. 3 .. 4

(Washington's Ledger.)

have the immense pleasure of making an excursion from thence to Mount Vernon — I flatter myself that I shall towards the beginning of next Summer embark for S^t Johns properly equip'd for effecting a small Settlement there, long 'ere then I hope to have the great pleasure of hearing from you, when you are pleased to write be so good as to Direct to the Care of Mess^{rs}. Savern & Stuart Great Jermyn Street S^t James London —

I am ever with the most exalted Esteem & entire Regard

My Dear Col^l:

Your truly & unalterably Affect^d &

Most Gratefully Obliged hble Serv^t:

ROBERT STEWART

LONDON August 18th }
1765 }

I beg my most obliging Compl^{ts} to your Brothers, Col. Fairfax M^r Kirkpatrick and the rest of my good Acquaint^{ts} with you —

=====

FROM MR. JOSEPH DAVENPORT.

BULSKIN Oct^r 16th 1765 —

S^r

I this day fill'd the pond at home with hemp and Tomorrow intend to fill One that I have at the Lower Quarter tho I am doubtful it will not hold all the hemp besides, what Bore Seed and that I know not what to do with for by than this comes out the water will be too Cold — the Seed turns out Very indifferently

I have Cleaned about 25 Bushels and do not believe I shall have above 7 or 8 more I have Broke very Little hemp Since I wrote by Giles But Expect to be at it next week with Chief of the hands as Connell has made it so late I have sent all the Buter and Cheese which is 346^{lb} of Nett Butter the Caske being 12^{lb} Fare Each and 81^{lb} Cheese. & should be glad to know what M^r M^cCarmick is to be allowed for her part and whether I may settle with her. as she seems to be in want of her pay I in hopes you may have heard by this time whether may depend on going under M^r Valentine or not and if not if it is not too Late I would Serve Col^o Fairfax in this County, and as ^{he} agreed to Leave it to you to Settle the day if you will be kind Enough to take the Trouble on y^r self I will enter into any Article you and he shall agree on. and Esteem it a particular favour.

from S^r your very Hble Serv^t

JO^s DAVENPORT

N. B. the Negroes are all well at present tho Several of them have had a touch of ague I myself have had 3 or 4 fits of it But am in hopes it has left me

FROM COLONEL GEORGE MASON.¹

GUNSTON-HALL 23^d Decem^r 1765.

GENTLEMEN

Inclosed is the Scheme I promised you for altering the method of replevying Goods under Distress for Rent: I thought it necessary to explain fully the Land-lord's Right by the common Law, to shew that our Act of Assembly² was a mere Matter of Indulgence, & that an Alteration of it now will be no In-croachment upon the Tenant: the first part of it has very little to do with the Alteration proposed, & only inculcates a Doctrine I was always fond of promoting, & which I cou'd wish to see more generally adopted than it is like to be: the whole is indeed much longer than it might have been, but that you will excuse as a natural Effect of the very idle Life I am forced to lead. I beg you will alter such parts of it as either of you think exceptionable.

If I had the Act of Assembly obliging our Vestry to pay for the Glebe³ &c. I wou'd prepare a petition for Redress, & get it signed in Time.

Wishing the Families at Belvoir & Mount Vernon all the Mirth & Happiness of the approaching Festival, I am Gent^l

Y^r most obd^t Hble Ser^t

G MASON

¹ Addressed, "To Col: Geo: Fairfax & Col: Geo: Washington."

² Hening, vol. vi. p. 9.

³ Hening, vol. vi. p. 89.

Scheme for Replevying Goods and Distress for Rent.¹

The policy of encouraging the Importation of free people & discouraging that of Slaves has never been duly considered in this Colony, or We shou'd not at this Day see one Half of our best Lands in most parts of the Country remain unsettled, & the other cultivated with Slaves ; not to mention the ill Effect such a practice has upon the Morals and Manners of our people : one of the first Signs of the Decay, & perhaps the primary Cause of the Destruction of the most flourishing Government that ever existed was the Introduction of great Numbers of Slaves — an Evil very pathetically described by the Roman Historians — but 'tis not the present Intention to expose our Weakness by examining this Subject too freely.

That the Custom of leasing Lands is more beneficial to the Community than that of settling them with Slaves is a ^{maxim} that will hardly be denied in any free Country ; tho' it may not be attended with so much imediate profit to the Land-holder : in proportion as it is more useful to the public, the Invitations from the Legislature to pursue it shou'd be stronger : — no Means seem so natural as securing the payment of Rents in an easy & effectual Manner : the little Trouble & Risque attending this Species ^{of} Property may be considered as an Equivalent to the greater profit arising from the Labour of Slaves, or any other precarious & troublesom Estate. The common-Law (independant of any Statute) gives the Land-lord a right to distrain upon anything on his Land for the Rent due ; that is, it puts his Remedy into his own Hands : but as so unlimited a power was liable to be abused, it was found necessary to punish the Abuse by penal Statutes, made in terrorem, to preserve Justice, & prevent the Oppression which the poor might otherwise suffer from the rich, not to destroy the Land-lord's Right, which still remained unimpeached, and has not only been exercised in this Colony from its first Settlement, but has obtained in our Mother-Country from Time immemorial. Uninterrupted life

¹ Inclosed in letter of December 23.

& long Experience carry with them a Conviction of general Utility.

The fluctuating State^{of} our Trade, the Uncertainty of our Markets & the Scarcity of Money frequently render it impracticable for the Debtor to Raise Money out of his Effects to discharge a sudden & perhaps unexpected Judgement, & have introduced a Law giving the Debtor a Right to replevy his Goods under Execution by Bond with Security (approved by the Creditor) to pay the Debt & Costs with Interest in three Months; which Bonds are returnable to the Clerk's Office whence the Execution issued, to remain in the Nature of Judgements, & final Executions may be obtain'd upon them when due by a Motion to the Court, with ten Days notice to the partys. The Legislature, considering Distresses for Rents in the same Light with Executions for common Debts, has thought fit to extend the same Indulgence to them; tho' it would not be hard to shew that the Cases are by no means similar, & that the Reasons which are just in the former do not hold good in the latter: by comparing the Laws there also appears such an Inconsistency in that relating to replevin Bonds for Rent as may render the Method prescribed difficult if not impracticable; there being no previous Record (as in the Case of Executions) the Bonds do not seem properly returnable to the Clerk's Office, nor is that Matter clearly express'd or provided for in the Act. This has not hitherto been productive of much Inconvenience; tho' contrary to the Course & Spirit of the common-Law, the Land-lord may thereby be brought into a Court of Judicature before he can get the Effect of a just & legal Distress; but in our present Circumstances it will occasion manifest Injustice.

If the Officer making a Distress, upon being offered Security, refuses to take a Bond for Want of Stamp'd Paper, the Goods of the Tenant must be immediately exposed to Sale, & he deprived of the Indulgence intended by the Act of Assembly.

If the Officer takes a replevin Bond as usual, the Land-lord will lose his Rent, the Tenant then having it in his power to keep him out of it as long as he pleases, for in the present Confusion & Cessation of Judicial proceedings the Land-lord will not have an Opportunity of applying to Court for an Execution when the

Bond becomes payable, or if he does, the Clerk will not venture to issue one. In either Case there is such a Hardship as calls for the Interposition of the Legislature.

These Inconveniencys it is conceived may be obviated if the Tenant, instead of replevying his Goods by Bond, had a Right to Supersede the Distress for three Months by Application to a single Magistrate, who shou'd be empowered & required, upon the Tenants producing under the Hand of the person making the Distress a Certificate of the Rent distrained for & Costs, to take from the principal & good Securitys a conditional Confession of Judgement, in the following or some such Form.

"Virginia County ss.

"You A. B. — C. D. — & E. F. of the s^d County do confess
"Judgement unto G. H. of the County of . . . for the Sum of
" . . . due unto the s^d G. H. for Rent, for which Distress has been
"made upon the Goods of the s^d A. B. and also for the sum of
" . . . the Costs of the s^d Distress: which said sums of . . .
"and . . . Costs with legal Interest from the Date hereof to be
"levyed of Your and either of Your Bodys Goods or Chattels for
"the Use of the s^d G. H. in Case the s^d A. B. shall not pay &
"satisfy to the s^d G. H. the said sums of . . . and . . . Costs
"with Interest thereon as aforesaid within three months at far-
"thest from the Date hereof — Taken & acknowledged the . . .
"Day of . . . before Me one of his Majesty's Justices of the
"Peace for the s^d County of . . . Given under my Hand the
"Day & Year aforesaid. — To J. K. Sherif — or Constable (as
"the Case is) "

Which Confession of Judgement should restore to the ^{Tenant} his Goods, & be return'd by the Officer to the Land-lord, who at the End of the three Months (giving the partys ten Days Notice) shou'd be entitled to an Execution thereon, to be awarded by a single Magistrate also.

This Method will protect the Tenant from Oppression by confirming the Indulgence the Act of Assembly formerly gave him, at the same Time that it secures the Land-lord in the payment of his Rent, & it can hardly be objected to as giving a single Magistrate a new & dangerous Jurisdiction, when it is considered that the Application to a Court on replevin Bonds for Rent was

mere Matter of Form, in which the Court cou'd exercise no judicial power, and that an Execution might as safely be awarded by a Magistrate out of Court in the Case of Rents, where (as has been before observed) there was no original Record or Jurisdiction in the Court, but by the common-Law the sole power vested in the Land-lord; who, shou'd the proposed Alteration take place, will be as liable to be punished for the Abuse of it as he was before. If the Form of the Judgement recommended is objected to as subjecting the Body to Execution in a Case where the Goods only were originally liable; let it be considered that it is at the Tenant's own Request the Nature of his Debt is changed, that when the Land-lord sues for Rent, he may upon a Judgement order a Fi: fa: or a Ca: sa: at his own Option, & that he may do the same thing in the Case of replevin Bonds.

If some such Alteration as ^{is} here proposed shou'd be thought necessary, any little Errors or Deficiencys in this Scheme may be easily corrected in drawing up the Law. —

FROM MR. WILLIAM HUNTER.

LONDON 15 Feb^r 1766

SIR

Among the Gentlemen that honour me with their regard on your River I shall be happy in your Condescension, and as I have the Privilege of not being entirely unknown I take the Liberty of recommending Cap^t Rabemen to your Favour — His Ship Charming Sally is at your Command for Freight, and if you dignify in some Share of the Address, my name, I shall have no doubt of rendering a satisfactory acco^t as the Price is now good & I give my

Friends all the Advantages of the ready money
Duties —

I have the honour to be with due Respect

D^r Sir

Your most Obed^t Serv^t

WILL HUNTER

FROM COLONEL BERNARD MOORE.¹

[A Copy.]

MY DEAR SIR,

Your favour received & should have answered it long before this, but expected to have had the pleasure of seeing you at Williamsburg this Court, but am prevented by a long spell of the ague and fever, and am so unwell as not to attend the Gen^l Court. I am extremely obliged to you for your kind offer in taking my bond for principal & interest of my old Bond. I declare to you it is not in my power to collect in what moneys are due to me or else should be able to pay you the interest. I shall be obliged to you to let me know what sum I owe you and then I will give you the bond with security; such as I have no doubt you will approve of. Your great kindness to me heretofore convinces me that you will not distress a family so large as mine is, and you may depend no one shall fall on more speedy and honest

¹ Bernard Moore, of "Chelsea," son of Augustine and Elizabeth Moore, married Anne Catharine, daughter of Governor Spotswood. One of their daughters married Charles Carter, of Shirley, and was grandmother to General Robert Edward Lee. Bernard Moore was for many years a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses. Brock, in the *Spotswood Papers*, connects Colonel Augustine Moore, "of Chelsea," Virginia, with Sir Thomas More, of "Chelsea," England.

methods to extricate themselves out of their troubles than I will do.¹

With great truth

Y^r Affec^t

BER^d MOORE

21 Oc^r 1766

FROM COLONEL THOMAS MOORE.

KING WILLIAM Oct^r 21. 1766 —

DEAR SIR

Haveing from time to time beg d your Indulgence in regard to the money I owe you and haveing as often reced^d it with the greatest kindness and good nature I have not now the face to ask any longer time but least you should think I have bin faulty & have not truly indeavoured to procure it I must assure you I have done every thing in my power to collect the money for you and tho I have severall thousands due me for great^{part} of which I have brought suits above two years ago but to my great mortification and disapointment I have not yet got Judge-

¹ Coll^d Bernard Moore D^m

1758	To your Bond given to (M ^{rs} Custis) .. for	£1400	—
May 12	3		
1761	To 1/2 years Interest on Ditto a 5 p/1 p ^t an	210	—
		£1610	
1763	To your Bill of Excha: on M ^r Tho ^s Usher returned	Sterls	
May 1	under protest — dated 30 th Ap ^r 1763 . . . for . . .	£100	—
1767	To Int ^t from the date of y ^r above Bill untill now .	40	—
		140 .. 0 .. 0	
	To Cost of protest	- .. 4 .. 3	
		£140 .. 4 .. 3	

ments Others I have not sued but intreated and persuaded but to no purpose as money was so scarce it could not be got by them nay if they sold their Estates (as some offered to do) they could^{not} expect above half price In short Sir I promis you I have not bin Idle and can prove if required what I have mentioned to be realy the truth —

I am Assured now I shall have Judgements very soon and get my money and others that are not sued have promis'd considerable sums shall be paid I therefore have all the reason in^{the} World to beleave the time draws near that I shall wate on you with the money & with my acknowledgements — As to the interest due you, my intention & full purpose is to pay Interest on that also as the severall sums become due — I flatter my self the want of the money ~~will~~ for a few months longer will be no material hurt to you If you should want it to purchase Negroes rather than you should be disapointed I will furnish you out of my own I only mention this to show you I am ready and willing to do every thing in my

Contra C^{rs}

By my Bond drawn payable to Coll ^o Spotswoods Ex ^t . .	£123	—
By your Order on Jn ^s Robinson Esq ^r	87	—
By your Bond Assigned to Miss Custis	1400	
	£1610	

1767 May 1	{ By Miss Custis allowed her in y ^r Bond with Jn ^s Baylor Esq ^r Security for £1338 .. 11 .. 0 My part of which being }	£140 .. 4 .. 3
		£140 .. 4 .. 3

(Washington's Ledger.)

power^{to} keep you from sustaining any damage on my
 Acco:¹ — I am very respectfully

D^r Sir

Your ob^t hble Ser^t

THO^s MOORE

NB.

If I should be disappointed
 in part of the money I expect to
 receive my Crops as^{soon} I can^{get} them
 sold I hope will be more than make
 up the deficientcy

		1 Col ^r . Tho ^s Moore . . . D ^r	
1758			
May 2	To his Bond to Martha Custis for	£1400	—
	1 years Interest of Ditto.	70	—
		1470	—
1760			
May 2	To Ball ^r p ^r Contra	1400	—
Nov. 4	To Interest of Ditto to this date	105 .. 13 .. 4	
1760		1505 .. 13 .. 4	
Nov ^r 4	To Ball ^r p ^r Contra	1005 .. 13 .. 5	
Nov. 4	To Interest on Ditto	50 .. 12 .. 11	
Nov ^r 7		1056 .. 7 .. 4	
Nov ^r 7	To Ball ^r p ^r Contra	806 .. 7 .. 4	
1770	{ To Interest thereon to this date, viz 8 y ^r 7 Months & }		
June 11		345 .. 17 .. 10	
		1152 .. 5 .. 2	
1770			
June 11	To Ball ^r p ^r Contra	1048 .. 5 .. 2	
	To Cash to Carter Braxton Esq ^r	1 .. 14 .. 10	
		1050 — —	
	To my Credit as above	10 .. 0 .. 0	
1772			
Jan 1	To amount bro ^d from Ledger A	204 .. 10 .. —	

FROM COLONEL BERNARD MOORE.

DEAR SIR

My inclination to do the Strictest Justice to the Several Gentlemen to whom I am indebted & the distrest state of the Country making it impossible for some of them to wait untill the produce of my Estate can raise sufficient to satisfy the demands upon it, has induced me to make Sale of all my lands in King William to clear my incumbrances. I am willing to flatter my self from our long acquaintance that you have some regard for me and my large family, and

1759	Contra . . . C ^t —	
	By Cash	70 .. 0 .. 0
	By Ball ^{ts} carr ^d to new Acc ^t	1400 .. —
		<u>1470 .. —</u>
1760		
Nov ^r 4	By Cash of Jn ^{ts} Robinson Esq ^r	500 .. —
	By Ball ^{ts} carr ^d to new Acc ^t	1005 .. 13 .. 5
		<u>1505 .. 13 .. 5</u>
1761		
Nov ^r 7	By Jn ^{ts} Robinson Esq ^r	250 .. —
	By Ball ^{ts} carr ^d to new Acc ^t	806 .. 7 .. 4
		<u>1056 .. 7 .. 4</u>
1770		
June 11	By Sundries bo ^t at his Sale — viz	
	Negro Frank	£31 .. 0 .. 0
	Ditto boy James	55 .. —
	A Bay Mare	8 .. 5 —
		<u>94 .. 5 —</u>
	By a Credit to himself at the above Sale	10 .. —
	By Ball ^{ts} carr ^d to new Acc ^t	1048 .. 0 .. 2
		<u>1152 .. 5 .. 2</u>
	By Carter Braxton Esq ^r 's Bond to Miss Martha P. } Custis }	1050 .. —
		<u>10 .. 0 .. 0</u>
	By am ^t carr ^d to Ledger B — folio 17	10 .. 0 .. 0
	By Loss	10 .. 0 .. 0
		(Washington's Ledger.)

that if its in your power to serve me that I may hope for your kind assistance to promote the Sale, Should it suit yourself to lay out monys in the purchase of Land perhaps those I intend to sell may answer your purpose. The Lands I propose to sell is where I live, the Tract contains about 3500 Acres, its of a long square, from River to River about 3 miles long & about 2 miles in width, the quallity you partly know, and if you will be kind enough to come and see the whole your good Judgement will govern you in what manner to Act. there is 500 fine bearing Apple trees, about 2000 fine young Peach trees that will begin to bear next Summer. The plantations for 20 or 30 hands in as good order for Cropping as any in the Country. Buildings on the plantations of all sorts and in good order, many of them new. The house I live in is as good as new, compleatly finished 5 rooms on a floor, garden, out Houses &c., all new, and in good order. If this tract should suit you, or you should think proper to purchase it for Master Custis I shall be glad to see you down here, I am most sure when you come to see the conveniences, and the Situation of the Land that we shant disagree¹

My best complements attend on you & my old friend M^r Washington and am

Dear Sir

Your Most Aff Serv^t

BER^d MOORE

29th Dec^r 1766.

¹ "Chelsea," the home of Colonel Bernard Moore, was situated on the Mattapony River, in the parish of St. John, King William County.

FROM DR. WILLIAM SAVAGE.¹DUMFRIES 25th May 1767 —

SIR

I was call'd away last Monday upon Business that I neither foresaw, nor could postpone, tho' I had appointed both Col. Lee & M^r Payne to be at Alexandria that day, the latter of whom kept himself in readiness till late in the Evening to accompany me — I am obliged to be at next Essex Court upon very urgent Business which also happens to be ~~your~~ Alexandria Court Week & perhaps the following Court I may be disappointed or it may happen not to be Conven^t for the two Gentlemen that I have already proposed for the Counter Security of You, & Col. Fairfax to attend — As I am now really uneasy till I can make you think yourselves perfectly Indemnified I shall propose to you that these 2 gent together with one or more of some Note in this County shall Join in a Conditional Bond for the particular sum that you are already bound for which you may depend shall be properly drawn by some Att^y & witnessed by two, or more People, I shall inform myself of the exact sum by examining the Record —. This will be very Convenient for me to have done next Monday being our Court Day & if you think it sufficient^{ly} Satisfactory it will be doing me a particular favor — otherwise I shall endeavour (however Inconven^t

¹ The emigrant ancestor of the Savage family in Virginia was probably Thomas Savage, who came over in the John and Frances in 1608. He married Hannah —. Their only son John, who was born in 1624, was a magistrate of the Colony, and a member of the House of Burgesses.

to myself or others) to attend next Alexandria Court & have the requisite decree.¹

I am Sir y^r

most obed^t

hble Serv^t

W^m SAVAGE.

FROM MR. HUGH STEPHENSON.²

BULSKIN July 1st 1767

SIR /

I am sorry it was not in my power to Come Down according to prommise my bisness Lay so ilconvenient that I Cold not Come which I hope your Honour will Excuse me for not Comeing at that time and you may Depend upon my Comeing in two or three weeks at the Longest the man that Lives on the Cole Plantation be Low me is now down and is

¹ MOUNT VERNON 27th May 1767.

SIR

The Security, and manner of giving it, propos'd in yours of the 25th will be perfectly satisfactory to me, if any Inconvenience attends the other method of doing it; but as Col^l Fairfax is equally concern'd, and from home, I woud choose to answer for myself only; persuaded nevertheless, that it will be agreeable to him also to give you as little trouble as possible on this head: In the meantime, and in his absence, let me desire that this matter may not interfere with any other business you may have on hand, or give cause for uneasiness:—it affords none to me, & I dare venture to say the same for Col^l Fairfax. —

I was in hopes before this to have received money from Mess. Carlyle & Adam, & therewith discharg'd my Bond to the late Rev^d M^r Green, — they have hitherto disappointed me — but having M^r Adam's promise to see you in a few days for this purpose, I hope he will fulfill it in paying the money. —

I am Sir

Y^r Most H^{ble} Serv^t

G WASHINGTON.

Washington's reply to Doctor Savage.

² Hugh Stephenson, son of Richard Stephenson, of Frederick County, was, on Washington's recommendation, appointed in March, 1776, colonel of the regiment of Virginia riflemen, but died shortly after his appointment.

to Let me now when he returns what time M^r Fairfax will be at home that I mant miss of him when I go Down — mr Crawford desired me to Let you now that he had spoke to a woman to Spin for you but I do not think it is proper to send her before that he had an oppertunity to send som of her work to you that you mite see if she would sute you

I am Sir your Humble st

HUGH STEPHENSON

FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM CRAWFORD.¹

Sep^r 29th 67 by —

D^R SIR/

I was favoured, with two Letters from you, one dated y^e 13th and y^e other the 17th instant² —

I believe I can procure you What Land you want in Pensilvania, but cannot tell what Quantity they will allow in a survey, I shall inform my self they first Oppertunity — I have bin through great part of the good Land on the North Side of the Monongahalia, as far up as the mouth of Cheet River, on both sids of Youchagania³ to the mouth and all its

¹ Captain, afterwards Colonel, William Crawford was born in Virginia about 1722. He moved with his family to Fayette County, Pennsylvania, in 1766. Captain Crawford served under Washington all through the Forbes campaign of 1758; he also took an active part in "Dunmore's War" of 1774, and in 1776 entered the Revolutionary service as lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. As a surveyor also he held many positions of importance. In 1782 he commanded the expedition to Sandusky against the Ohio Indians, by whom he was taken prisoner, and tortured to death. His aid-de-camp on this occasion, Major John Rose (Baron Rosenthal), in a journal of the expedition, describes Colonel Crawford as "a man of Sixty and upwards. . . . In his private Life, kind and *exceedingly* affectionate; in his military character, personally Brave, and patient of hardships. . . . As a Commanding Officer, cool in danger, but not systematical. . . . No military Genius & no man of Letters."

² Washington's second letter was dated the 21st.

³ Youghiogany.

Branches on the western Side of the Mountains Chief part of the good Land is taken up between the two rivers when I cam down there was som un settle^d yeat very good which I think would Please you, Few or none had settled over the Monongahalia, as they did not care to settle there for fear of Disturbing the Endians¹ — I have pitch^d upon a fine peace of Land on a Camp called Shirtees² Creek near the head about 25 Miles from Fort pitt, it Emtys into the Ohio about 5 miles below the fort on the south side, the Land Consist of Choice Bottems from a Quarter to half a mile wide, the up Land is as Lavel, as Comon for that Country to be Rich and well timber^d a good streem, fit for water works, there may be had one Tract about 2 or 3 thousand Acres or better, I beleve, where I was on the Creek, and I am told by the Endians it holds good Down to the mouth of the Creek, you may if ^{you} Please Joyne me in that, if no Person has taken it before I get out, the Chiefest Danger is from the Fort³ as I understand there has been some surveyors gone up Latly from Pensilvania in order to Run out some Land, but where or for home [whom] I now not

I will get you what you want near my settlement if it should ^{not} be all taken up before I get out

I have hands now ingaged to work for me, and when I go out I shall Raise a Cabin and Clar som Land, on any Land I shall Like, or think will sute

¹ All that portion of Pennsylvania west of the Alleghanies was then in possession of the Six Nations.

² Chartier's.

³ Fort Pitt.

you — I shall take a sett of Surveyers instruments and Pitch upon a begining, and run round the [w]hole and slash down som bushes taking the several Corses which will inable you the better to make the Entry

As to the Land in the Kings sid[e] of the Line, there has been but few settled there yeat or ^{was} at Least when I cam down, as they Line Runs farther south of Pittsburgh than was ever amagened, the Line Croses Cheet River at McCulecks Landing, about 5 miles from the mouth, they have Run as far as monongahalia, but is stop^t there by the Endies ho¹ I understand says the shall not Run any farther till they are paid for the Land, which will put a stop to the Line^a being Run till a Counsil is held, and they Result of that Known, but as to they Truth of it I Donot now, as it was only flying news, but I am Redy to think there may be som thing in it, as the Endiens are not pay^d for the Land, The have told me that they cold not tell they Reason that Sir William Johnston Shold Ask them for Land to settle his poor People in, and then not pay them for it, nor alow they poor People, to settle on its som of them says they beleve som of the Great men in Philidelphia wants to take the Land them selves, but however be that as it will, it cannot be settled till the Line is Run, and then the Crown will know what Each has to pay the Endiens for, which would have bin done this fall if they are not stop^t, There is no Liberty for setling in Pensilvania or that part sposed to be in Pens^a yeat, but I beleve there would

¹ Indians who.

as soon as the Line was Run, they Line if Run out would go over Monongahalia about 30 Miles, and where the North^{Line} will Cross Ohio I do not now till I see the end of the west Line, and then I can com midling near to it, but I am apt to think it will Cross below Fort Pitt, that I shall^{be} better able to satisfie you in my next Letter.¹

¹ The boundary line between Pennsylvania and Maryland was surveyed by Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, who came from England for that purpose. A few extracts from Mason's original journal may be of interest in showing the time involved (noting dates) in this then stupendous undertaking.

1763.

November 15th Arrived at Philadelphia.

Decem^r: 13th Got the Observatory finish'd, and fixed up our Instruments proper for observing

1764.

January 4th Finished our observations at Philadelphia.

11th

The Observatory taken down and put with the rest of our Instruments into three wagons, except the Telescope &c of the Sector; which was carried on the Springs (with feather beds under it) of a Single Horse Chair.

1766

October 20

The Stones all Set; which finishd, the Tangent Line; From the Tangent Point to the West Line; and 65 Miles of the said West Line, or Boundary between Maryland and Pennsylvania; The 64th Mile from the beginning of the West Line excepted, at which there is no Stone.

Nov^r: 21

Attended the Gent: Commissioners. At this Meeting the Comm^r agreed we should immediately proceed to extend the West Line (from the Post Mark'd West in M^r Bryans field) Eastward to the River Delaware. And also Resolved that Gen^l Johnson (his Majesties Agent for Indian Affairs) should be apply'd to (if they will not sell their Land) for to gain the Consent of the Six Nations to let us continue the West Line to the extent of the Provinces —

1767

June 3

Were informed that an agreement was concluded with the Six Nations for we to proceed with y^e West Line —

July 8

At y^e Allegany Mountain; where we left off last Summer.

October 9

Continued the Line to a High Ridge, At 231-20 Cross'd a War Path at Dunckard Creek . . . This day the Chief of the Indians which joyn'd us on y^e 16th of July Inform'd us that the above mentioned War Path, was the extent of his commission from the Chiefs of the Six Nations that he should go with us, with the Line; and that he would not proceed one step farther Westward. [The line was not extended farther until 1784.]

I com now to your next proposel in Regard to Looking out Land in the King part I shall heartily imbrass your Offer upon the Terms you proposed, and as soon as I get out, and my Affairs settled in^{Regard} to the first Matter proposed, I shall set out in scharch of the Latter, as it may be don under a hunting sceem, which I intend befor you wrote me, and I had the same Sceem in my head but was^{at} a loss how to Accomplish it, wanting a Person in home I cold confide, and one [w]hos[e] intrust cold answeare my ends and there own, I have had serveral Offers, but have not agreed to any nor will I concern with any but your self and home you think proper ¹

There will be a Large body of Land on the south side of the west Line towards the heads of Monongahilia waters, and head watters of Green briar and new² River but the Latter I am apt to think will be taken befor I can get to see it, as I understand there

December 26 Attended the Gent^{le} Commissioners. When y^e Gent^{le} Commissioners read their Minutes to us, by which we understand they have no farther occasion for us to run any more Lines for the Hon^{ble} Proprietors, (but they did not chuse to give us a discharge in writing).

1768

Sept^r. 11 At 11^h A M went on Board the Hallifax Packet Boat, for Falmouth — Thus ends my restless progress in America —

C: MASON

¹ "I offered in my last to join you, in attempting to secure some of the most valuable lands in the Kings part, which I think may be accomplished after a while, notwithstanding the proclamation [of 1763], that restrains it at present, and prohibits the settling of them at all; for I can never look upon that proclamation in any other light (but this I say between ourselves) than as a temporary expedient to quiet the minds of the Indians. It must fall, of course, in a few years, especially when those Indians consent to our occupying the lands. Any person, therefore, who neglects the present opportunity of hunting out good lands, and in some measure marking and distinguishing them for his own, in order to keep others from settling them, will never regain it." — Washington to Crawford, September 21, 1767.

² Kanawha, which in the Indian language signifies "new."

has bin some Gentlemen that way this summer Doct^r Walker and som others but you can inform your self of there intentions

I shall Examine all the Creeks from the head of Monongahalia down to the Fort, and in the Forks of the River Ohio and New River, or as far as time wil allow me between this and Crismus, you may depend upon my Loosing no time, I will Let you know by all Oppertunitys What may hapen worthy your notis, and I should be glad of your advise by all oppertunitys

I think it would be adviseable to write to Col^o Armstrong the First opertunity — I understand that he is one of the Survayers, and may have the office in Carlyle for all I [k]now, but I shall [k]now soon my self

You may depend upon my Keeping the hole as a profound secret,¹ and Trust the Searhing out the Land to my own Care which shall be done as soon as posable, and when I have Completed the hole I shall wait on you at your own house wheare I shall be able to give you a more satisfactory account of what I have Transacted —

As to Nails and Comp^{ys} ² Grant it was Laid on the fork of Monongahalia and Yochagania which if Pen-

¹ "I recommend, that you keep this whole matter a secret, or trust it only to those, in whom you can confide, and who can assist you in bringing it to bear by their discoveries of land. This advice proceeds from several very good reasons, and, in the first place because I might be censured for the opinion I have given in respect to the King's proclamation, and then, if the scheme I am now proposing to you were known, it might give the alarm to others, and, by putting them upon a plan of the same nature, before we could lay a proper foundation for success ourselves, set the different interests clashing, and, probably, in the end, overturn the whole." — Washington to Crawford, Sept. 21, 1767.

² Neale and Company.

silvania takes its Charter will take it at any Rate, they Ohio Company you are the best Judge your self what will be done in it, or wheare it will be Lade¹ —

As I have a mind to Trade som with the Endiens and may be of advantage to me, in som Respect towards find[ing] out the best Land, as they Endiens is more oblidging to those ho Trade with them than others, and it would put me on an Equil footing with other Traders at fort pitt ho might want to take an advantage of me if I Trade without Lisences

Sir if it was not to much Trouble for you to procure them for me, if you would do it, it would greatly Oblidge me —

As to the particualars of what you wrote I cannot satisfie you better at Present than I have but Everything else you may Depend upon time and my own industry to Comply with as soon as in my power, Sir Excuse any Error that I may have comited —

I am with Regard your very

NB there is nothing Hum^e Sarvant
to be feared from the W. CRAWFORD²
Maryland back Line
as it dos not go
over the Mountain³

¹ The Ohio Company possessed a grant of five hundred thousand acres of land in this vicinity; it was, however, never surveyed.

² Between the *Washington-Crawford Letters* (edited by C. W. Butterfield), including quotations from them used as notes elsewhere, and the present publication, there are some discrepancies, as The Colonial Dames are publishing *verbatim* copies of original letters.

³ At this period, "the Maryland back line" was a subject of controversy between the provinces of Maryland and Virginia, depending upon the question of the location of the "first fountain of the Potomac," as the line was defined to be a meridian, extending from that point to the southern boundary line of Pennsylvania. The province of Virginia claimed all the territory west of the head of the *south* branch, while Maryland

FROM JOHN ARMSTRONG, ESQ.¹CARLISLE, 3^d Novemb^r 1767 —

DEAR SIR

With particular pleasure I acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 21st Sept^r but know not when it may meet with a Safe conveyance, I shall detain the letter a little, and if none appear, shall risque it by the way of Winchester or Phil^d

Your Information that part of the Lands on the Yaughyaughgheny & Monongahela formerly conceived to lie within the bounds of y^r Governm^t is now likely to fall within the Limits of Pensylvania may I think prove very true; but that part of it that respects the making of Entries or issuing Grants at Carlisle, is entirely vauge & without foundation, that Office being alwaies restricted to Philadelphia & kept by the Proprietaries Secretary (at present James Tilghman Esq^r) who in extraordinary Cases consults the Governor & Board of Property — w^{ch} Board are only Assistants to the Governor he being Sole Commissioner of Property, nor is the Governor himself as yet by any means at Liberty to grant any Lands

insisted that her territory extended as far west as the head of the *north* branch. As in neither case would it be beyond "the mountain," Crawford could, with propriety, declare there was "nothing to be feared from it." — BUTTERFIELD.

¹ Major-General John Armstrong was born in Ireland in 1720, and died at Carlisle, Pa., March 9, 1795. He emigrated to Pennsylvania between the years 1745 and 1748, and settled in the Kittatinny valley. He was by profession a surveyor, and in that capacity rendered many important services to the Colony. In 1756 he entered the military life as a private soldier, and steadily rose, until, on June 5, 1777, he was commissioned Major-General and Commander of the Pennsylvania troops. Previous to the Revolution he performed many important services in expeditions against the Indians. In November, 1778, he was elected a member of Congress. A fort erected at Kittanning in 1779 was named in his honor, and in 1800 a new county was designated Armstrong County. He was the father of General John Armstrong, Secretary of War under Madison.

beyond the Aleghany Mountains until they are first purchas'd of the Six Nation Indians which purchase has been on foot for some time past & its said will be concluded by Sir W^m Johnston this ensuing Spring or Summer, at which time 'tis^{also} said Sir W^m will make a Purchase on behalf of the Crown, of larger extent than the limits of Pennsylvania, perhaps West of Virginia, but of this I have no certainty — so that^{at} present Sir, you may firmly depend that nothing cou'd be farther attempted than a distant or conditional application to Governor Penn for a Tract or two on them Waters when the Purchase shall be confirm'd, which done in your Polite manner & under good pretentions too, I'm persuaded cou'd give no Offense, nor easily fail of Success — and if any Offices of mine either on the present or any other Occasion, may be of the least use I beg you wou'd freely command them, as they are now tendered and shall be chearfully employed as often as you shall give me leave. and perhaps on the first opportunity I have of going to Town I may take the Liberty of feeling his Hon^{rs} Pulse at least assist the foundation for any application you may afterwards think proper to make

As to the mode of taking up or having Lands granted in our Province, it has been considerably loose — the general intention of the Proprietaries has been a Competant Plantation of 2, or 300 acres to each Settler more especially since the Government became populous; but their Rule for various reasons has not been generally adher'd to, nor cou'd it well be, and however just in itself as a general

guide, has been much eluded especially of late when the Artifice of borrowing Names, or taking Out Warrants & Orders of Survey in the Names of other People as tho' they were for their use & afterward procuring conveyances from those whose names they had made use of, has so much prevail'd y^t many & not the most deserving has ingross'd large quantities. this occasion'd some noise among the populace, has made the Governor and Agents very uneasy & indeed prevents the moderate gratification of many deserving persons to whom some distinction is due; for the cry is that we shall have no strong Settlements backward because of those ingrossers. In locating of Lands we generally describe the Spot as nearly as we can, and the Surveys are expected to be made as regular as the nature of the Land will ^{way} any_^ admit, that is by a four lin'd figure in order to prevent Culling, but our Mountainous Country Seldom admits a regular Survey, and the discretion of the Surveyor must take place.

As to the expence of our Proprietary Land the terms are now somewhat different from what they have been, £15,,10^s Currency consideration Money 70 hundred Acres & one halfpenny Sterling 70 Acre ground Rent per Annum, has formerly been the price, but latterly they have fix'd the Consideration money per hundred Acres only at £5 Sterling & the yearly Quit Rent is rais'd to One penny Sterling 70 Acre — what the Next purchase beyond the Mountains may be I cannot tell but immagin it will be on the terms last described above, as landed people seldom come down Stairs, and indeed there are so many

desirous of taking up lands, that they know very well that their terms will be comply'd with tho' so distant from trade & other conveniences of life. In regard to the line now running betwixt us and Mary-land — it will very probably be establish'd, but that in my opinion, must at least be pronounc'd by the Commissioners on each Side the question, or perhaps be confirm'd by the Partys on the other Side the Atlantick before it be a final boundary to these provinces, and how far y^t consideration may happen to retard the grant of Lands near y^e line may be questionable. I know a Certain Case depending near the line, where neither Province at present, seem willing to assume the Jurisdiction.¹ I'm sorry these Subjects had not happen'd to Occur when Hast the pleasure of seeing you — but here permit a ^{Single} remark flowing from Old friendship, and it shall be on the infatuating Game of Card-playing, of which on thirty years observation I am not able to say so much good, as a witty person once did of what he Censur'd as a Culpable & extravagant piece of Dress *that it cover'd a multitude of Sins*; but that game always unfriendly to Society, turns conversation out of Doors, and curtails our opportu-

¹ Many perplexing questions arose at this time in consequence of the readjustment of the dividing line. William Edmiston wrote to Lord Baltimore in July, 1767: "In the year 1701 a large Quantity of Land was purchased of M^t Penn by a Number of Adventurers, which was located to them in the Township of West Nottingham in the lower End of Chester County nearly adjoining to what was then supposed to be the Boundary between the Provinces of Pennsylvania and Maryland; but as it appears by the late Settlement of the Line between the Two Provinces that great part of the Tract Purchased as afores^d of M^t Penn falls within the Province of Maryland my humble request is that I may obtain from my Lord Baltimore a Patent for such Part of the s^d Land as I now Inherit from my Father, who was one of the Original Purchasers and which is part of what falls into the Province of Maryland as aforesaid."

nities to mutual good. I can easily presume on your good nature to forgive this piece of unfashionable freedom, and Believe^{me} to be with great respect —
Dear Sir

Your Most Obed:
And Most humb^l Serv^t:

P. S.

JOHN ARMSTRONG

M^{rs} Armstrong and
myself beg you'll please
to present our best respects

to your Lady & also to^r worthy
Neighbours, Coll. Fairfax & Lady.
we have both I hope been better'd
by the Warm Springs, except some
returns of the Rheumatism that
attend M^{rs} Armstrong, which I ap-
prehend is so constitutional y^t we
can scarcely expect a perfect cure.

J. A.

20th Decemb^r:

We have just rec^d information that Gen^l Gage has wrote Governor Penn, that Sir W^m Johnson apprehends the Indians will break out this ensuing Spring — and that the Generals letter is conceiv'd in such terms as has mov'd the Governor to advise in Council whether the Assembly shou'd be call'd; but as they Sit early in Janr^y the Governor has not issu'd a Summons — May God avert such a Calamitous Scene, for shou'd it happen a third time so near together, Our Frontier People appear to be undone. Cap^t Callendor has very lately rec^d a letter from a

Trader at y^e lower Shawna Town, who says that them Indians are at present very quiet, but express some fears of your Government 'tis also said that M^r Croghan has lately had an amicable interview wth various Tribes at Detroit. these last appear to be ags^t Sir W^ms Intelligence.¹

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

MY DEAR SIR

In my last from London I gave you a detail of the various schemes I had form'd and of the great disappointments I had experienced in endeavouring to carry them into execution, I was at length appointed Comptroller of his Majesty's Customs in this place, an Office which I was inform'd was a very reputable one and worth at least a thousand Sterling ^{per} ann : the first part of the information I found Just, but I have the mortification to find that the value of my Office is by the opening the free Ports in this Island and by some late regulations in the Revenues diminished near a half : however even what I enjoy would in some Countries do very well for a Batchelor in my way but in this extravagant and very expensive place where all the necessaries and most of the conven-

¹ In 1767-68, another savage war menaced the colonists on account of the dissatisfaction of the Indians in regard to the encroachments on their lands. At Sir William Johnson's suggestion, a great council was held at Fort Stanwix in the latter part of October, 1768, at which over two thousand Indians were present, besides the governors of several of the colonies. A treaty was here concluded on November 5, in which the Six Nations relinquished their claim to all the land within a boundary extending from near Lake Ontario, at the junction of Canada and Wood Creeks, to Owego on the Susquehanna, thence through Pennsylvania, Maryland, etc., to the mouth of the Tennessee. This was called the New Purchase.

iciencies of Life are exorbitantly dear, it is barely sufficient to support me in a decent manner. I likewise informed you that your old Acquaintance and my very good Friend M^r Maclean had directed me to desire you would Draw upon him at sixty days sight for the amount of the money you was generously pleas'd in the handsomest and most Friendly manner to advance to me, before I left N. America, for which and your invariable and polite attention to my welfare my heart will never cease to glow with the most lively ardour of the strongest Friendship and genuine gratitude, and allow me My dear Col to assure you with sacred truth that few things could yield me more pleasure than opportunities of evincing that these are the sincere sentiments of a heart that will ever love and esteem you, I likewise desired that you would please address your Bills for that Sum to Lauchlin Maclean Esq^r in Queen ann Street, Cavendish-Square London.

A few days after date of my last I embarked in the Ship Trent Cap^t Gillis and had a Passage of 14 weeks from Gravesend — our very tedious Passage was rendered doubly disagreeable, whilst in Northern Climates by a great deal of bad weather and on our getting to the South^d by Calms not less alarming from the dreadful consequences a continuance of them would inevitably have produced — We stopt near two weeks at Madeira, an African Island peopled by and under the Dominion of Portugal, that Island is well known by its excellent Wines is in a most delightfull Climate where extremes of heat and cold are never felt, it is covered with an eternal verdure which runs up

even to the summit of its immense high Mountains, which branch out into a variety of odd Figures that form many Vallies now converted into rich Vineyards which produce no less than twenty three different species of Grapes from which nineteen thousand Pipes of wine are annually made — Citrons, Lemons, Oranges, Aples, Peaches and in short most of the Tropical and European Fruits grow there to perfection — Its principal Town Fench Hall¹ stretches along a spacious Bay nearly in the form of a Crescent it is defended by a number of Forts & Batteries which the Portuguese think very formidable but in reality they are but trifling it contains near twenty thousand Inhabitants the whole number in the Island is eighty thousand Blacks included Their houses are quite white in the outside, in Town as well as on the many Plantations on the Face of the Mountains, the whole yields a prospect perfectly Romantic and as charming as the imagination can well conceive — The British Factory chiefly composed of Scotch are about thirty Families and Live in the utmost harmony and socibility, they have Card and Dancing Assemblies, Parties to the Country, and they participate of every amusement that retired Mountainous place will admit of, By their frequent excursions to the Country and an emulation to excell, the Ladies ride their little Horses and Mules with a spirit and tranquility, precipes that the very sight of would strike an American or English Lady with terror, and amazement. The Portuguese Ladies do not associate with our Ladies nor even with their own Gentle-

¹ Funchal.

men, their Churches which are open every day are the only public places at which their rigorous Customs permits them to appear, thither I sometimes went to gratify my curiosity and tho' they were generally filled, chiefly by Females, I did not see one fine Woman amongst them, some of them are tolerably genteel, severals have good Eyes and Teeth and they in general have very fine hair which they dress in a taste peculiarly pleasing — A few days before I left that Island a man of war arrived from Lisbon with a new Governor, all the Men in the Island were ordered under Arms to receive him, they cut but an indifferent Figure and made very awkward regular Fires both from their Artillery and Musketry; The Gov^r went immediately to the principal Fort, and his Lady to Church, she appears not above fifteen, was drest in a man's hat fiercely Cocked with a broad Gold Lace and her hair in a Bag with a Solitaire, she was attended with an English and French Lady — The next day the old Govern^r embarked; a venerable looking man, he was double the usual time Gov^r and went off poor, nor did he live splendidly but employed all his Money in acts of charity and humanity, he was attended to the waterside by all

¹ The Heirs of W^m Strother Gent^e dec^d . . . D^r.

July 19 1756	{ To Cash paid M ^r Anthony Strother by Col ^l Field ^s Lewis, for Land bought of your Estate and recovered from him by Col ^l Henry Fitzhugh }	£43 .. 10 .. 9

£43 .. 10 .. 9

1770 Jan ^r 1	{ To Ball. p ^r Contra }	22 .. 16 .. 3

1772 Jan-1	To Ball ^r form Ledger A	£22 .. 16 .. 3
---------------	--	----------------

the Inhabitants of the Island the whole in Tears praying for his happiness, a sight as moving as uncommon especially in an Arbitrary Govern^t:

As you must be tired with the very tedious length of this scrawl I defer saying anything about Jamaica till my next when I hope to be a little better qualified to write about it for at present my knowledge of it is superficial and imperfect—I beg you will do me the hon^r to present my respectfull Complements, in the warmest, most obliging and Affectionate terms to your Lady and believe me to be with the highest Esteem and most perfect Regard

My Dear Col^o:

Your unalterably Affectionate &

KINGSTON IN JAMAICA
March 10th 1768

Most obliged hble Serv^t:

ROBERT STEWART

FROM MR. GABRIEL JONES.

DEAR SIR

I have only time to inform you, that I received your's at Frederick last Court, & have communicated the Contents to Mes^{rs} Madison & Lewis my Neighbours, they agree with me of the right of your demand of M^r Strothers estate,¹ & as soon as you fix the

		Contra C ^t	
1768	{	By Cash of Mess ^{rs} Jones & Maddison p ^r Col ^o Field ^t	} £14 .. 10 .. 0
Nov: 5		Lewis	
Ditto	By Ditto of Col ^o Tho ^s Lewis . p ^r Ditto		6 .. 4 .. 6
	Ball ^o due G. W-n & chargd p ^r Contra		22 .. 16 .. 3
			<hr/>
			£43 .. 10 .. 9
<hr/>			
1772	Jan. 1	By amount carr ^d to Ledger B. folio 25	} £22 .. 16 .. 3
		By Loss	
		<hr/>	
(Washington's Ledger.)			

sum paid, you may Draw on me for our proportionable parts, Mes^{rs} Henry Tyler, Francis Tyler & John Frogg are the other person's who married M^r Strothers daughters, I am with True esteem & respect
Dear sir

Y^r most Obed^t h^{ble} Serv^t

March 25th 1768

GABRIEL JONES

FROM COLONEL THOMAS MOORE.

DEAR SIR

Since I came from your House I have seen Col^l Bradston who has acquainted me that what passed between you and him self proceeded from his being unacquainted with my sircumstances in short we have made up all matters and as it may be opening the breach again to give fresh security to you I am desirous the Bond may stand as it is taking out the Interest for which I now send you fresh Bond which you ^{may} depend on ^{my} dischargeing when I receive my Money which will be due the 2^d day of November next for the Security of this last Bond I send you some notes of hands of Gent^l of distinguished fortune and merit — I shall ever acknowledge the kind treatment I have rece^d from you in your indulgence and am

Dear Sir

Your very obliged

h^{ble} Ser^t

THO^s MOORE

Ap^l 30th 1768 —

FROM MR. GABRIEL JONES.

DEAR SIR

I acknowledged the receipt of yours of 25th February & recommended it to y^e care of Col^o F. Lewis in hopes it might ^{meet you} call in your way to y^e Assembly in March, but whether it did I have not as yet learned & least a miscarriage should have happened, I write this to inform you of my acquainting Mess^{rs} Lewis & Madison with your proposal of paying what you had advanced for y^e deficiency of y^e Land purchased from M^r Strother Executor, they as well as my self do readily agree to advance our proportionable parts as soon as you let me know what it is —

I am with much esteem & respect D^r Sir

Y^r most Obed^t hble Serv^t

GABRIEL JONES

May 3^d 1768
Winchester

FROM COLONEL THOMAS MOORE.

DEAR SIR

I am very sorry to find the method I took to prevent your losing any interest on the money I owe was not agreeable to you but as I am resolved not a farthing shall be lost for your kind indulgence to me I am willing to do any thing in my power you may think right If you think proper to let the Bond lay as it is till next Oct^r Court you may then depend on great part of the money if not the whole and at any rate no interest shall be lost but if this way should not be agreeable pray direct me and depend on my

doing any thing in my power to comply with your desire — As my money will not be due till the Oct^r Court it will not be in my power to pay it sooner & therefore hope you will not run me to the Charge of a Suit, which will not answer any satisfactory end —

I am with my best complements to your Lady & with distinguished regard to your self Dear Sir

Your Ob^t hble Se^r

May 12. 1768

THO^s MOORE

FROM THE REV. JONATHAN BOUCHER.¹

CAROLINE, June 13th 1768.

SIR

I think myself much obliged to You for the flattering Preference given Me, in thinking Me a proper person to undertake the Direction of Master Custis's Education. And I will not hesitate to confess to You, that it wou'd mortify Me not a little to be deprived of so acceptable an Opportunity of obtaining some Credit to myself: which I flatter myself there wou'd be no Danger of, from so promising a Youth. — Yet I am under a Necessity of informing You of a Circumstance in my affairs which may prob-

¹ Jonathan Boucher was born in England, March 12, 1738. In early youth he came to America as tutor to the sons of a Virginia planter, and in 1762 entered the Anglican ministry. He seems, however, to have had an especial fondness for his early profession, as he continued to practice it after taking orders, and carried on a boarding-school of from thirty to forty boys. John Parke Custis became his pupil in 1768, at fourteen years of age, and remained under his charge for several years. Dr. Boucher was an avowed loyalist, and so offensive were his tenets to the colonists that in 1775 he was obliged to return to England, where he was appointed vicar of Epsom. He died there April 27, 1804.

ably lead You to look out for another Tutor for your Ward. — Preferments in the Church in Virginia are so extremely scanty, that I have for some time been endeavouring to establish an Interest in Maryland, where, I doubt not but You know, the Livings are much better. I happened to be in Annapolis, chiefly upon this Business, at the Time your Letter reach'd this Place: and tho' I have already met with two Disappointments, yet, I have received fresh Promises that I shall now soon be provided for. If This happens at all, as I have all y^e Reason in y^e World to believe that it will, the Parish I expect is That of Annap^s, where also I propose to continue superintending the Education of a few Boys.

Now, Sir, it will be necessary for You to consider, whether in Case such a Change sh^d take Place, it w^d be agreeable to You that Mast^r Custis shou^d accompany Me thither: for, otherwise I can hardly suppose You will think it worth his While to come down hither, probably, for a few Months only. For my Part, I cannot help imagining that You will think Annap^s a more eligible Situation, as it is, I believe, rather more convenient to You, & a Post Town from whence You might have Letters, if necessary, every Week to Alexandria. But This is a matter on which You alone ought to judge, & in which perhaps it becomes not Me to give my Opinion. All I have to add, is, that sh^d You resolve, at all Events, to trust the young Gentleman to my Care, either Here or in Maryland, I will exert my best Endeavours to render him worthy of Yours, & his Family's Expectations. And as He is now, as You justly observe, losing

Time, wou'd it be amiss to send Him down immediately, if it were only upon Tryal, as I presume He has never yet been remov'd from under the Wing of his Parents: You will then, from his own Reports of Me, & my Management of my Pupils, be better able to judge of the Propriety of continuing^{Him} with Me. And tho' it be usual for Boys to find their own Beds, in this Case, that wou'd be unnecessary: I will furnish Him for the little Time He will have to stay before I know what my Destiny is to be. As to Terms &c, these may be settted hereafter: all I shall now say of Them is, that, from what I have heard of Coll^o Washington's Character, They are such as I am well convinc'd He will not think unreasonable.

I have been under much Concern that it was not sooner in my Power to acknowledge the Rec^t of y^r obliging Letter: this is forwarded by a Serv^t of M^r Addison's, whom I have requested to send it over to Alexandria, by w^c means I hope You will receive it sooner than by Post.

I am, very respectfully, Sir,

Y^r most Obedient, &

most Hble Serv^t

JONA^N BOUCHER

FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER.

SIR

Altho' I have already return'd an Answ^r to y^r obliging Letter of the 30th Ult: by a Serv^t of the Rev^d M^r Addison's who went from hence a Day or two

ago, yet as You seem'd desirous to hear from Me as soon as possible, & as Coll^o Lewis now informs Me that He can furnish Me with an Opp^y directly to your House, I am desirous to convince You, that I have not been inattentive to the Matter of y^r Request. In my former L^r, I have inform'd You of my Expectations of removing shortly to Annap^s, where I propose also to continue to take Care of a few Boys, & have left it to Y^rself to judge whether, in that Case, it wou'd be agreeable to You & M^r Washington, that Mast^r Custis sh^d accompany Me thither, as, unless He shou'd, I imagin'd You wou'd hardly think it worth while to send Him abroad to a School, w^h may probably be broke up in a very few Months. I added also, that sh^d You approve of This, I shou'd be glad He might come down hither, in the manner You have propos'd, immediately; which, I suppose, He may easily do, as there will be no Occasion for his making much Preparation; since, if I sh^d be so unfortunate as to be again disappointed in Maryland, & be obliged to remain still where I now am, it will be as easy for You hereafter to furnish Him wth any thing He may happen to want: and in the mean Time, it will be no Inconvenience to Me to let Him use one of my Beds &c — And This is all, or nearly all, I yet have it in my Power to give You for Ans^r: I sincerely wish the Uncertainty of my present Prospects wou'd allow Me to speak more positively.

Ever since I have heard of Mast^r Custis, I have wish'd to call Him one of my little Flock; and I am not asham'd to confess to You, that, since the Rec^d of y^r Letter, I have wish'd it much more. Engag'd as

I have now been for upwards of seven Years in the Education of Youth, You will own it must be mortifying to Me to reflect, that I cannot boast of having had the Hon^r to bring up one Scholar. I have had, 'tis true, Youths, whose Fortunes, Inclinations & Capacities all gave Me Room for y^e most pleasing Hopes: yet I know not how it is, no sooner do They arrive at that Period of Life when They might be expected more successfully to apply to their Studies, than They either marry, or are remov'd from School on some, perhaps even still, less justifiable Motive. You, S^r however, seem so justly sensible of y^e vast Importance of a good Education that I cannot doubt of your heartily concurring in every Plan that might be propos'd for y^e Advantage of y^r Ward: And what I am more particularly pleased with; is, the ardent Desire You express for y^e Cultivaⁿ of his moral, as well as his intellectual Powers, I mean that He may be made a Good, as well as ^{learned & a} sensible Man. That Mast^r Custis may be both, is the Sincere Wish of

Sir,

Y^r most Obed^t &

most Hble Serv^t

JONA^N BOUCHER

CAROLINE }
June 16th }
1768 }

FROM WILLIAM SAVAGE, ESQ.

DUMFRIES 3^d July 1768 —

SIR

I rec^d y^r favor of the 28th June, which I showed to M^{rs} Savage, after some little consideration she again

repeatedly assured me that as her desire to revoke the Bond was perfectly voluntary, that she would take every method which you & M^r Fairfax could possibly desire to convince you both that it was so & also make you perfectly secure in Joining her to relinquish the Bond — It gives me some uneasiness for fear you should think that I am in the least Urgent in this affair — But this uneasiness is much lessened ⁱⁿ ~~upon~~ my full satisfaction that you would find upon the strictest Enquiry that this is quite a Voluntary step in M^{rs} Savage, with these sentiments I think Sir I might stand excused in avoiding payment particularly as M^{rs} Savage has in as effectual a manner as she could without the concurrence of her Trustees revoked her Right — But when I reflect that it is very unreasonable that either You or M^r Fairfax should receive the least trouble that could be avoided in a Trust which you both have undertaken to serve M^{rs} Savage, ~~I am almost decided~~ & that whatever Reason's you may have against Joining her Revocation of the Bond must be also to serve her I am almost induced to forego any immediate advantage & [obliterated] offer any inconvenience. that may attend the Refusal of Her Voluntary offer — But still I flatter myself that you & M^r Fairfax will upon further Reflection think with me (& in this case ~~I think~~ I think I have perfectly divested myself of any kind of prejudice in Judging of it) that when the Person for whose sole Benefit & Advantage a Trust was Created has a desire to Renounce or Revoke the same that it is to be Reasonably expected

the Trustees can have no sort of objection — In the mean time I acknowledge the Justness of the demand of £100 payable last January & shall take some speedy opportunity to make payment I am

Sir very Respectfully

Y^r most obed^t Serv^t

W^m SAVAGE



FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER.

CAROLINE, July 15th 1768

DEAR SIR,

I have just Time to put a Cover over The Inclosed, and to add to the Informaⁿ. I suppose Mas^r Custis himself has given You, that He has enjoyed perfect Health ever since You left Him, except^d two or three Days that He complained of a Pain in his Stomach, which I at first took for the Cholic, but since think it more likely that it might be owing to Worms. As it easily went off, by two or three Medicines I gave Him, and as He has had no Returns, I did not think it necessary to consult D^r Mercer; which however I shall immediately do, if You desire it.

You will oblige Us by looking into y^r Books for a Work of Cicero's, De officis, or his Familiar Epistles. & [mutilated] Livy: & sending Them down by y^e first Opportunity that offers.

Be so obliging to Me as to excuse the shortness of this Letter, it shall not be Long, ere I will write to

You more fully — The Messenger, who is to carry
This to y^e office now waits for Me.

I am, very respectfully

Y^r most Obed^t Hble Serv^t

JONA^N BOUCHER

FROM BRYAN FAIRFAX, ESQ.

ALEXANDRIA July the 20th 1768 —

DEAR SIR

I have received your favor of the 20th and am
the more confirmed in the Opinion I had of Doctor
Savage's being fully persuaded that his Wife really
& sincerely desires the Relinquishment of the Bond,
and therefore am not ^{at} all surprised that he should in
such case desire it also. The Week before the last
she sent to me desiring that I would make a demand
for the money, and also that I would ~~make~~ meet her
at Greenhill, and by the return of the Messenger I
wrote to M^r Savage & in plain terms told him that
his Wife was averse to the giving up the Bond, and
that I informed him of it to save him any further
trouble about it, and ^r I might not be under any
Necessity of giving another Refusal; at the same
time making a Demand for the Money due. When
I met her on Thursday last she shewed me my Let-
ter to the D^r and told me it had given her vast un-
easiness, and gave me to understand that she was
notwithstanding to ask me again for the Bond at
that meeting; which must certainly in my opinion
be her own proposal to him. I told her I wished the

Bond was given up, being heartily tired of it, and again begged of her to be frank & candidly own her Sentiments, which she seemed to promise; but ~~in~~ the manner in which she proposed to declare her Sentiments, convinces me that she will not own her real Inclination, and moreover makes me doubtful whether she will not deny that she ever expressed her Desirè to keep the Bond—I see nothing to blame in him about it, for it is very reasonable that ^{he} should join with her Desire to obtain it, but from some circumstances I am apt to think he looks upon me as interested, and for that reason if you have no Objection I should be glad if you would also satisfie him with regard to her real Inclination that we may be no more plagued about it. Upon proviso however that you believe with me that she is in no fear of her Life, which is the only thing which can excuse her present Conduct.

I shall be very glad of your Company at Towlston when it is convenient to spend three or four days or more—I can't say my hounds are good enough to justify an Invitation to hunt, but out of that Regard I have always entertained & which I perceive encreases with Time I shall be extremely glad of your Company and we may then partake of that diversion or not as it may seem agreeable; in the former Case a change of dress would be very necessary. I shall be at home from the 1st of August 'till our Court except the Monday & tuesday of Loudon Court, and if ⁱⁿ that time it should be convenient & you should have an Opportunity of seeing Doctor Romney or

any other you choose to attend you No one will be
more proud of your Company than

sir Y^r most obed^t Serv^t

BRYAN FAIRFAX.

FROM BRYAN FAIRFAX, ESQ.

TOWLSTON July the 30th 1768—

DEAR SIR

Since I wrote to you last I have ^{receiv} a Letter from D^r Savage wherein he says that his Wife acknowledges that she had once in a discontented Mood expressed a Dislike to parting with the Bond, but that she had fully convinced me at our last meeting of her earnest desire to relinquish it: At the same time M^r Savage also wrote to me begging a thousand pardons of you & me for the trouble she had given us, and mentions her Intention of going to Ireland immediately, and desires the Bond may be given up. I am to acknowledge your favor of the 25th and entirely agree with you in Sentiments — I have thought proper to mention the contents of the two last Letters, tho' I don't know that it can make any Alteration in our proceedings to obtain the Sum due.

I remain

D^r Sir

Your most obed^t Serv^t

BRYAN FAIRFAX.

FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER.

S^t MARY'S August 2^d 1768.

SIR

I do not recollect that Mast^r Custis has had any Return of y^e Pain in his Stomach which I told You I suspected to be occasioned by Worms: but as it is but too probable that He may have a little of the Ague & Fever in This or y^e next Month, this Complaint, it is not unlikely, may return; and if it does, in any considerable degree, D^r Mercer shall be consulted.

Mast^r Custis is a Boy of so exceedingly mild & meek a Temper, that I meant no more by my Fears, than a Doubt that possibly He might be made uneasy by y^e rougher Manners of some of his School fellows. I am pleas'd, however, to find that He seems to be perfectly easy & happy in his new Situation; and as the first Shock is now over, I doubt not but He will continue so. You know how much the Question has been agitated between y^e Advantages of a private & a public Educatⁿ: & this young G-man has afforded Me Occasion to reflect upon it rather more than I had done before. His Educatⁿ hitherto may be call'd a private one; & to This perhaps chiefly, He owes that peculiar Innocence & *Sanctity of Manners* w^{ch} are so amiable in Him: but then, is He not, think You, more artless, more unskill'd in a necessary Address, than He ought to be, 'ere He is turned out into a World like This? In a private Seminary his Passions cou'd be seldom aroused: He had few or no Competitors, and therefore cou'd not so advantageously, as in a more public

Place, be inured to combat those little oppositions & Collisions of Interest, w^c resemble in Miniature the Contests y^e happen in y^e gr^t School of y^e World. And let our Circumstances in y^e World be what They will, yet, considering the thousand unavoidable Troubles that human Nature is Heir to, This is a part of Educatⁿ tho' seldom attended to, w^c I think of more Importance than almost all y^e Rest. When Children are taught betimes to bear Misfortunes & cross Accidents wth becom^e Fortitude, one half of y^e Evils of Life, wth w^c others are dejected, afflict not Them. Educatⁿ is too generally considered merely as y^e Acquisiⁿ of Knowledge, & y^e Cultivaⁿ of y^e intellectual Powers: And agreeably to this Notion, w^a We speak of a Man well-educated, We seldom mean more than that He has been well instructed in those Languages w^c are y^e Avenues to Knowledge. But surely, this is but a partial & imperfect Acc^t of it: & y^e Aim of Educatⁿ sh^d be not only to form wise but good Men, not only to cultivate y^e Understanding, but to expand y^e Heart, to meliorate y^e Temper, & fix y^e gen^rous Purpose in y^e glowing Breast. But whether This can best be Done, in a private or public School, is a Point, on w^c so much may be said on both Sides, that I confess myself still undetermined. Y^r Son came to Me teeming wth all y^e softer Virtues: but then I thought, possess'd as He was of all y^e Harmlessness of y^e Dove, He still wanted some of y^e Wisdom of y^e Serpent: And This, by y^e Oeconomy of my Family he will undoubtedly sooner acquire than at Home. But ~~then~~, how will You forgive Me sh^d I suffer Him to lose in Gentleness, Simplicity, & Inoffensiveness, as much as He gains in Address,

Prudence, & Resoluⁿ? And I must assure You f^r Experience, that This is a Dilemma by no means so Easily avoided in Practice, as it may seem to be in Theory. Upon the Whole, however, I can honestly give it as my Opinion, (& as it must give You & M^r Washington much comfort & Pleasure to hear it I hope You will not suspect y^t I w^d be so mean as to say so, if I did not think so) that I have not seen a Youth that I think promises fairer to be a good & useful Man than John Custis! 'Tis true, he is far f^r being a brilliant Genius, but This so far from being considered as a Reflection upon Him, ought rather to give You pleasure. Parents are generally^{partial} to gr^t Vivacity & Sprightliness of Genius in th^r Children; whereas I think, that there cannot be a Symptom less expressive of future Judgement & Solidity: as it seems thoroughly to preclude not only Depth of Penetraⁿ, but y^t Attenⁿ & Applicaⁿ w^c are so essentially requisite in y^e Acquisiⁿ of Knowledge. It is, if I may use y^e Simile of a Poet, a busy Bee, whose whole Time passes away in mere Flight f^r Flower to Flower, with^t rest^s upon Any a suff^t Time to gather Honey.

: He will Himself inform You of y^e Accident He lately met with; and as He seems to be very apprehensive of y^e Displeasure, c^d I suppose it necessary, I w^d urge You & his Mamma to spare Rebukes, as much as He certainly deserves Them. M^r Washington may believe Me that He is now perfectly well. He seemed to expect Me to employ a Doct^r, but as He met wth y^e Accident by his own indiscreⁿ, & as I saw there was no Danger, I thought it not amiss not

to indulge Him. The calling in a Physician upon every trifling Occasion, I think, is too likely to render Children needlessly timorous & Cowardly.

I did not misunderstand y^r Meaning of y^r Request,¹ in y^r Matter wherein You suspect I possibly might; being persuaded that You know as well as I do, that such p^rticular Attention is not only unnecessary, but impracticable. He will probably inherit a much more considerable Fortune, than any other Boy here; and I thought it by no means an improper or unreasonable Request that a p^rticular Attenⁿ sh^d be bestowed on a Youth of his Expectaⁿ. But as any Partiality to Him in y^r trifling Circumstances of his Diet, or other Accommodaⁿ w^d be rather disservicable than otherwise, I have taught Him not to expect it. The only p^rticular Attenⁿ You c^d wish for, I also think Him entitled to; & that is, a more vigilant Attenⁿ to y^r Propriety & Decorum of his Behav^r, & y^r restrain^t Him f^m many Indulgences, w^c I sh^d willingly allow p^rhaps to ano^r Boy, whose Prospects in Life do not require such exalted Sentemⁿ y^t allow^t Him more frequently to sit in my Company, & being more careful of y^r Company of Those, who might probably debase or taint his Morals. — Had I my Choice, believe me, it w^d be more agreeable to Me to superintend y^r Educatⁿ of two or three promis^t Lads, than to lead a Life of y^r most voluptuous Indolence: but the Truth is, oblig'd as I was to engage in it by Necessity, & not by Choice, I have often found myself so ill requited, & y^r office itself considered as so

¹ That Doctor Boucher might give to his (Washington's) ward a "peculiar care," "as he is a promising boy, the last of his family, and will inherit a large fortune."

low, & so often taken up by y^e very lowest Fellows one knows of, that after having laboured in it for upwards of seven Years, with^t hav^e added much either to my Fortune or Reputation, I am almost resolv'd to drop it entirely. Yet, whilst it continues to be agreeable to You to let Mast^r Custis remain wth Me, it will be a Pleasure to Me to have y^e Managem^t of Him, nor can I indeed come to any decisive Resoluⁿ as to y^e other Matter, till I know more certainly y^e Fate of my Expectaⁿ in Maryland.

Be so obliging as to find some speedy & safe Conveyance for a L^r to M^r Addison, w^c I take y^e Liberty of recommend^e to y^r p^rticular Care, as it might be of much Detriment to Me, sh^d it fall into ill Hands as has been y^e Case once before.

I beg Pardon for this very tedious Letter, w^c I have taxed You wth y^e Perusal of, and, wth Mine & my Sister's Comp^s to M^r Washington

I am, S^r

Y^r most Obed^t & most

Hble Serv^t

JONA^N BOUCHER.

FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER.

D^R SIR

I am much concern'd for Mast^r Custis's Indisposition, w^c yet I foresaw, & sh^d have told You so, as I did Him, had I not been unwell at y^e Time He left Us. He is fond of Fruit, & w^t is worse for Him, He is fond of Cucumbers; & to These, I doubt not, in a gr^t Measure, He owes his bilious Complaints.

A better Air, & stricter Attention, I trust, will soon restore Him to his former Health.

I did intend to have dismiss'd my Boys a Week ago; but th^r Parents & Friends hav^e neglected to send for Them, Many of Them have had, & still have this vile Disorder. And both my Sister & Usher are also down in it, I see no Chance I have of quitting y^e Place dur^g y^e sickly Season, w^h was my chief aim. Thank God, the Fevers are not very obstinate this Year, & easily give Way to Vomits & Bark.

Unless You hear from Me again, I shall be glad to see Jack here agⁿ ab^t y^e latter End of this Month, if his Health will then permit Him: & I hardly expect He will be in a Capacity to leave Home much sooner. Then, I hope, He may come without Danger. M^r Addison is expected here every Day, who will probably either come or return Your Way.

I beg my Comp^{ts} to M^{rs} Washington, & her Son, & am

Y^r most obed^t Hble Serv^t

JONA^N BOUCHER

CAROLINE

Sep^r 5th }
1768 }

FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM CRAWFORD.

SPRINGGARDIN¹ Jan^r 7th 1769

D^R SIR /

By V Crawford² Received your Letter dated Nov^r 13th and inclosed twenty pounds Pensilvania mony

¹ Spring Garden was one of the names by which Crawford designated his home upon the Youghiogheny. — BUTTERFIELD.

² Valentine Crawford, brother of William.

I wrot you ^{by} M^r Harison,¹ he told me he gave M^r Washington my Letter but you was not at home

At my Return from Fredrick over the mountain, the Survayor was Runing Land out for such as was Redy to pay him, Emedatly I got him to Run out your Land, have done it as if for my self taking all the good Land and Leveing all that was sory only som Joyning the Mill Seat

It came out in Locations as other Land — but was all Run out in one body but the survayor will be paid for Every 300 Acres notwithstanding he run the hole in one body, he says it is the Rule of the Office, there is in Each Survey 332 and 333 Acres so I had good Meashure.

The Land you was to have of My Brother John Stephenson² when the survayor come was Located, he Lost all that is good without he can Purches the man's Right which he intends to do if he can, but I dout it as People from Pensilvania hold Land High You mentioned the Lins of the Colonys being Extended soon or at Least such a plan was on foot and that they officers would Obtain there Lands Agreeable to his Majesties Proclamation.³

I am at a Looss where they will Lay it of[f] as they Land to the Southard of Penns Line is very Sory Excep^t in som spots unlass it is Layd of as you in a Letter before wrot me

I have not bin Down on any Part of the Little

¹ Lawrence Harrison, Captain Crawford's son-in-law.

² A half-brother of Crawford. He had five half-brothers, sons of Richard Stephenson: John, Hugh, Richard, James, and Marcus. — BUTTERFIELD.

³ Of 1763. See Hening, vol. vii. p. 666.

Conaway¹ but has Conversed with Numbers that has bin from from the head to the Mouth ho tells me there is no Large bodys of Good Land on it is Chiefly mountains and brooken Land with hear and there a peace of very good Land.

In a few days I intend of Monongahalia to Run out som Land there which Draft I shall bring Down with [me] to your house About the first of Feb^r or Midle, I should have gone before but was stop^t by the Road as I had it to finish

I have found out a peace or two More of good Land in Pens Line which you may have I have taken them good for you, if you Chuse them I cold have taken more if I had thought they Quitrents would have bin Lesend as it is from a pany to a half pany an Acre

As soon as I return from ~~down~~^{up} the River I am to go over Monongahalia to Look at som Land two men has found on a Creek Call^d Ten Mile Creek and if I Like the Land you shall have any of it you may Like I shall be better able to satisfie you when I see you Sir I am your most Hum^l Sarv^t

W CRAWFORD

N B by the Commanding Officer at Fort pitt there is a Negro woman sent me ho was taken² from a place Call^d Drapers Medows then they property of one Maj^r Winston ho is since Dead there was at first 22 taken in all from him but sevaral got away and got to there Master again

¹ Kanawha.

² By the Indians during Pontiac's war of 1763-64?

I understand the Colony paid for them if so she now belongs to the Colony¹

If it is not to much Trouble for you I should be obliged to you to inquire and find out the Truth of the Matter and you^{to} Purches her of the Colony for me Provided they would wait any time for the money it would be doing me a great favour

There is three more I belive I can get from the Nation² with som Trouble, they wench I have Run away from them & Cam to Fort pitt

I am afraid there is som on the scent [of] bying her alredy

WC—

=====

FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER.

DEAR SIR

I have been much concerned that it has not been in my Power to spend a few Days at Mount Vernon, as I hop'd I should. A very painful Disorder I labour'd under when Mast^r Custis left Me, confin'd Me to my Bed a Fortnight, and now it is too late to set out, when I expect all my little Flock to return immediately, as Some of Them already are. You will please therefore to let Mast^r Custis know, that it will be to no Purpose for Him now to wait for Me, as We proposed when We parted; & that I shall expect to see Him at S^t Mary's as soon as ever a good Day or two may tempt Him to set out.

¹ Virginia.

² Six Nations.

If M^r Magowan be still with You, be so good as to enquire, if He rec^d a L^r f^m Me ab^t a Month ago : The Parish in Louisa I mentioned to Him is still vacant, tho' warmly solicited for by his Fellow Candidate M^r Coutts, & others.

I am, very respectfully,

Y^r most Obed^t Hble serv^t

FREDERICKSB^e }
11th Jan^y 1769 }

JONA^N BOUCHER

FROM CAPTAIN ROBERT STEWART.

KINGSTON IN JAMAICA Jan^y 25th 1769

MY DEAR COL^o

I was some weeks out of Town for the benefit of my Health, which I seldom enjoy here, on my return to this place I had the immense pleasure to receive both your Affectionate and most acceptable Favors of the 5th August via Barbados and of the 1st Novem^r under Cover from my Friend M^r Jameison from Norfolk, breathing those Sentiments of real Friendship which I have on all occasions had the happiness to experience by which I think myself greatly hon^d and which I will ever deem one of the most happy and valueable acquisitions I made in Life, the kind manner in which you are pleased to enter into my present situation and the fears you apprehend on my acco^t from the nature of this Climate at once evince the warmth of your regard and the rectitude of your opinion, which from a great variety of instances in the course of that agreeable part of my Life in which I had the honor and very great satisfaction to Serve

under your Orders I ever found supported by those powerfull reasons that are the certain marks of real Genius and a solid Judgement which seldom unite in one person; The Physician who I have chiefly employ'd in this Island (where I in general have been Sick and at best rather enjoy the absence of pain than good Health) has given it as his opinion that a perfect Recovery from my Bilious Disorder with which I am so much afflicted is not to be hoped for but in a Cold Climate, I have therefore resolved to embark for England the first good oppor^t after the vernal Equinox and tho my Constitution is much injured I have hopes given me that my native air exercise and a proper Regimen will in time effect the re:establishment of my Health, the deprivation of which in a great measure destroys the relish of most other enjoym^t you see by my dwelling so long upon this disagreeable Subject how much an Invalid I am — I sometime ago wrote for leave to appoint a Dep^t but should it not come in Time the Governor can on such an emergency grant 12 Months leave of absence and for that time appoint a Dep^t who I hope to get confirm'd in London in which event I shall be able to save more from the part I shall receive than from the whole Emoluments of my Office if I continue in this very expensive & to me disagreeable place, whenever I get my Affairs settled in London I propose to return either to the Highlands of Scotland or to the South of France as the Physicians shall direct till I can recover my Health and get clear of the heavy Burthen my long and very expensive attendance unavoidably brought me under, this I hope to

accomplish in about four years and then I flatter myself with the pleasing hope of passing the Even^d of my Life with some degree of independence & comfort in that dear Country called Old England which I must confess I would prefer to all others — I observe with the utmost Gratitude that you have Drawn only for the Principal of the Money you was generously Pleased to advance for me! I really want words to convey the Ideas of what I feel on this *Noble Act* and fresh mark of your uncommon Friendship, I pray Heaven may one day or other enable me to demonstrate by actions what words can so imperfectly express in the mean time accept my dear Friend of my most Gratefull Thanks —

The acco^t you indulge me with of some of the Officers of the Virginia Regiment are very pleasing, I often think of that Corps who ow'd it's distinguished Character to your Military Talents with uncommon satisfaction tho blended with much regret from the situation of many of its brave Officers, who certainly have not been rewarded in any degree^{adequate} to their Merit and uncommon Sufferings, I think without vanity we can assert that there never was and very probably never will be such another Provincial Regem^t: I am truely glad that honest Weedon¹ (for whom I have a great regard) is well and still maintains the same happy flow of Spirits and Joyous turn for which he was always remark'd what is become of your Secretary M^r: Kirkpatrick whose lively Conversation and very Elegant Letters have so often made

¹ General George Weedon, of the Continental Army.

me happy? I see Mercer is appointed L^d Gov^r of N^o Carolina but I do not yet learn whether it's intended as a real advantage or a mere Feather — I observe with great pleasure that you prosecute your great and arduous undertaking on the Dismal Swamp, I most sincerely wish that your most sanguine hopes may be fully gratified which would produce the most desirable end of encreasing that Fortune which you so highly deserve & at the same time shew the Colonists what enterprise & perseverance can effect — The discontents and heartburnings which were some time ago rekindled in the Continental Colonies and were once likely to be productive of very serious consequences gave me great uneasiness, But as that Subject has been so much and so often handled by the most masterly pens it would be extreme presumption in me to say anything upon it, especially to so excellent a Judge who is so immediatly interested as you are, I hope and very earnestly wish that Parliament may hit upon some expedient that will put all right again.

I am astonish'd how my Letters to you from London could have miscarried I generally ^{sent} Jack (your old Courier) who still lives with me to the Virginia Coffee House with them, for I very seldom went into the City which I hate, and Mercer can tell you how often I lamented the great misfortune of not hearing from you, tho' by incessant enquires I frequently had the great pleasure to hear of you. To recapitulate the various Planns I form'd to continue a Soldier and the infinite pains I took at different times to get into the Service of the East India Comp^y, of Portugal

and at length of even Russia, the numberless incidents that concurr'd at different Periods to thwart my views and to destroy sometimes the fairest Prospects would fill a large Vol: that even to you who is pleased to interest yourself in so Friendly a manner would prove insupportably tedious and insipid, how ever as ^{you} shew an inclination to be inform'd how I was disappointed in my Expedition to the Island of S: John Please know that after reiterated applications, after the strongest assurances of Success, either a change of Ministers or Measures for in the course of our attendance there was no less than five different Lords presided at the Board of Trade constantly blasted our hopes for upwards of three years, in which time however the Island was Survey'd and laid off in Lots of Twenty thousand Acres each, a magnificent Plan of the whole on which each Lot was mark't & Num^d was sent by the Surveyor General to the above Board, and the Council at length determin'd that the Lots should be Drawn for by the different Memorialists at the Board of Trade & in presence of the Lords of that Board by way of Lottery, however they added so great a number to the original Claim^{rs}, that very few got more than half a Lot and some not $\frac{1}{10}$ th. — Cap: Allanby late of the Navy a Gentleman of considerable Landed Property in the N. of England¹ and I had the good Fortune to Draw one of the best Lots between us, lying on the principal Harbour, he, his Lady and Family goes over there next Spring, but I dread that my inability of set-

¹ I find no mention of Captain Allanby in Burke's *Landed Gentry*.
VOL. III.

ting my ten thousand Acres, and pressing demands to pay off old Scores will force me to Sell it for a trifle, the great number that were by Ministerial Interest admitted without any just claim disgusted several of Rank & Fortune for whom I was to have acted and made them relinquish their pretensions — I am one of those Officers who have commenced a Suit against the Great Rhansler of New York for a considerable part of his Estate in that Province,¹ where I understand it is given against us,

¹ NEW YORK 11th October 1764.

MY LORDS

Captain John Campbell late of his Majesty's 42^d Regiment and several other Reduced officers of his Majesty's army, have presented Petitions to me, in consequence of the Royal Proclamation of the 7th of October 1763, Praying a Grant of Lands which lye within the pretended Bounds of a large Tract of Land claimed by one Renslaer. When the Petitions were laid before his Majestys Council, they were of opinion that it did not appear with sufficient clearness that the Lands were vacant, for them to advise me to grant them to the Petitioners. The officers resolved to abide in the suit they had commenced, & to carry their application to his Majesty, and at their desire, I inform your Lordships that I have seen the state of the Case which they have got drawn up by M^r Kemp, the Kings Attorney General for this Province, which may be depended on.

I imagine One single Observation will set the dispute in a clear Light before your Lordships.

Ranslaers Indian Purchase & Pattennt extends from Hudsons River to a place call'd Wawaniaquasick which is therein said to be 24 miles from the River, Wawaniaquasick is a heap of stones erected by the [Indians] as a Monument of some Memorable Event, & has been known by the Christians from the date of M^r Ranslaers Purchase down to the present time but is only nine Miles & three quarters from Hudsons River. It cannot be supposed that the Indians at that early Day, had any notion of English Miles, and even the Christians in computing distances thro' Woods, obstructed by Morasses Hills & Rivers have often supposed the distance double of what it was found to be when measured.

The Place & distance mention'd cannot both stand in construing the bounds given to this Tract; the Place is most certain, & by leaving out the Distance mentioned (24 Miles) and keeping to Wawaniaquasick, the Tract is clearly & distinctly bounded on all sides; whereas if we go beyond Wawaniaquasick, to the end of 24 Miles, no bounds are given for one very extensive side of the Tract, and that which Renslaer assumes gives him 170,000 acres. I am, my Lords, &c. (Governor Colder to the Board of Trade and Plantations.)

Although the governor of New York appears to have favored the suit of the officers, it was decided against them, and the estate remained intact in the possession of the Van Rensselaer family. Schuyler, in his *Colonial New York*, describes the entire tract as

which indeed we expected, but make no doubt of its being given in our favour by the King & Council, I was very active in this affair (in the course of which three Changes happen'd in Administration) however we with infinite pains got it passed the Board of Trade and afterwards the Council and at length got the Lords of the Treasury to agree that the Suit should be carried on at the Expence of the Crown a point of vast importance to half Pay Officers who had to Cope with a Man of vast Estate, which he and his Fore Fathers have long possess'd, We likewise obtain'd a Royal Instruction to the Gov^r & Attorney Gen^l of new York to prosecute the Suit with vigour & in the event of its being given against us to appeal forthwith, But procurings the Surveys, Copies of all the different Grants, Vouchers &c^a likewise defraying the Expences of the Officers employ'd in that Service and an infinite detail of Contingences cost a great deal of Money each pays according to his Rank I pay as L^t Col^o and consequently in case of Success will receive five thousand Acres, My Rank tho' well known to be in your Regem^t (I carefully avoided calling it a Provincial Corps) was never in the least objected to, either by any of those Great Boards nor by any of the Officers adventurersⁱⁿ this uncommon undertaking, the Lands are situated on the Banks of the River Hudson between the Cities of N York & Albany, and a great part of them highly cultivated—I have been often told in London that I was

being "twenty-four miles north and south, and forty-eight miles east and west," and that "it contained seven hundred thousand acres," adding that "the present cities of Albany and Troy are within its limits."

Virginia mad, I fear you will begin to think that I am become Land mad, but even should we miscarry which is exceedingly improbable I will in a few years get over it, and in case of Success I shall soon be reliev'd from my present Difficulties —

Your old Acquaintance Doc^t Cockburn has been Dead some time, his widow is in the Country but I on rec^t of yours immediately waited on his Son and had the pleasure of delivering yours and your Lady's Message he herewith sends you a Letter —

Here we have nothing new or entertaining and as we have our News from the same Source with you it is almost impossible we can ever transmit you any. should no opport^y offer soon from your River for this Island I beg you will do me the honor to write to me at London under cover to Lauchlin Maclean Esq^r Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, Maclean is now become a Member of the British Senate and can in a very great degree enable us to carry on an uninterrupted Correspondence whatever part of Europe I may be in, than which nothing can be more agreeable to me —

I beg you will do me the honor to present my humble Respects to M^{rs} Washington in the warmest strain of affectionate Gratitude where are her Children? if in England I beg to know what place? that I may have the pleasure of waiting on them and paying them every degree of Respect and attention in my power — I ought now My dear Col^o to apologize for the tiresome length, inaccuracy and want of arrangement in the above Scrawl all I have to say is, that I cannot write you a short Letter tho' hur-

ried and that I know, that I am writing to a kind indulgent Friend who has always cherish'd my intentions and overlook'd my weaknesses —

May Heaven Bless my Dear Col^o with everything you desire or that can make you happy, even a Distant Acco^t of which will constitute a very essential part of mine, I ever am with the strongest Regard and most Exalted Esteem

My Dear Sir

Your unalterably Affect^o

Most obliged and

Faithfull hble Serv^t

ROBERT STEWART

Since writ^t the above I have sent three different Times without Success for D^r Cockburn's Letter the Mas^r of the Vessel will wait no longer, if any comes will forward it by next opp^t

FROM CAPTAIN JOHN POSEY.¹

MARYLAND January the 28. 1769

SIR

If you can conveniently lett my son hanson have few Bricks, to mend two ovens, it wou'd infinitely, oblidge me, besides Paying, — — — —

If my daughter Amelia wants any kind cloaths, that is Agreeable to M^{rs} Washington Please to lett her have — I will thankfully Pay — I thought been

¹ John Posey, a captain in the Virginia Regiment, who served under Washington in the Forbes campaign, married Lucy Frances Thornton, a daughter of George Thornton, of Orange County, Va. Captain Posey's estate in Fairfax County lay along the Potomac, adjacent to Mount Vernon, and later became the property of George Washington.

at home this month, but am afraid it will be the last next — — — — —

I am Dear Sir,

Your ob^t hble Serv^t

J^O_N POSEY

FROM GEORGE MASON, ESQ.

GUNSTON-HALL 5th April 1769.

DEAR SIR

I have y^r Favour of this Day, enclosing the Resolves of the Merch^{ts} in philadelphia &c.. which I return by the Bearer, as I had before rec^d Duplicates of them from our Friend the Doctor.¹

I entirely agree with you that no regular plan of the sort proposed can be entered into here before the meeting of the Gen^l Court at least, if not that of the Assembly; when a Number of Gentlemen, from the different parts of the Country, will have an Opportunity of conferring together, & acting in Concert; in the mean Time it may be necessary to publish something preparatory to it in our Gazettes, to warn the people at least of the impending Danger, & induce them the more readily & chearfully to concur in the proper Measures to avert it; & something of this Sort I had begun; but am unluckily stop'd by a Disorder which affects my Head & Eyes in such a Manner, that I am totally incapable of Business, proceeding from a slight Colds checking an Attack of an Erisipelas or S^t Anthony's-Fire (a Complaint I am very subject to) so soon as I am able, I shall resume

¹ Dr. Ross, of Bladensburg.

it, & shall then write you more fully, or endeavour to see you: in the mean Time pray commit to Writing such Hints as may occur.

Our All is at Stake, & the little Conveniencys & Comforts of Life, when set in Competition with our Liberty, ought to be rejected not with Reluctance but with Pleasure: Yet it is plain that in the Tob^o Colonys We can't at present confine our Importations within such narrow Bounds as the Northern Colonys; a plan of this kind, to be practicable, must be adapted to our Circumstances; for not steadily executed, it had better have remained unattempted — We may retrench all Manner of Superfluitys, Finery of all Denominations, & confine ourselves to Linnens Woolens &c, not exceeding a certain price: it is amazing how much this (if adopted in all the Colonys) would lessen the American Imports, and distress the various Traders & Manufacturers in Great Britain — This wou'd quickly awaken their Attention — they would see, they wou'd^{feel} the Oppressions We groan under, & exert themselves to procure Us Redress: this once obtain'd, We shou'd no longer discontinue our Importations, confining ourselves still never to import any Article that shou'd hereafter be taxed by Act of Parliament for raising a Revenue in America; for however singular I may be in my Opinion, I am thoroughly convinced that (Justice & Harmony happily restored) it is not the Interest of these Colonies to refuse British Manufactures: our supplying our Mother-Country with gross Materials, & taking her Manufactures in Return is the true Chain of

Connection between Us ; these are the Bands, which, if not broken by Oppression, must long hold Us together, by maintain[ing] a constant Reciprocation of Interest: proper Caution shou'd therefore be used in drawing up the proposed plan of Association. It may not be amiss to let the Ministry understand that until We obtain a Redress of Grievances, We will withhold from them our Commodities, particularly refrain from making Tobacco, by which the Revenue would lose fifty times more than all their Oppressions cou'd raise here. —

Had the Hint I have given with regard to the Taxation of Goods imported into America been thought^{of} by our Merchants before the Repeal of the Stamp Act, the late American Revenue Acts wou'd probably never have been attempted. —

I am wth M^r Mason's Comp^t & my own to Yourself & Family

D^r Sir

Y^r most obd^t Serv^t

G MASON

PS —

Next Friday is the Day appointed
for the Meeting of the Vestry ¹ —

¹ "The Virginia vestry held a very unique place in the local system, for, besides electing churchwardens, presenting ministers to the governor for induction, providing glebes, 'parson houses,' and salaries, the vestry had, together with the churchwardens, charge of the poor, the processioning of the parish bounds, counting tobacco, and many minor duties." — CHANNING, in *Johns Hopkins University Studies*.

FROM GEORGE MASON, ESQ.

DR SIR

GUNSTON HALL 23rd April 1769.

Upon looking over the Association, of which I sent you a Copy, I have made some few Alterations in it, as ^{to} Mem^{am} on the other Side. —

I beg your Care of the inclosed Letters; & heartily wishing you (what I fear you will not have) an agreeable Session, I am D^r S^r

Y^r most obed^t Ser^t

G MASON

PS

I shall take it as a particular
Favour if you'll be kind
enough to get me two
p^r Gold snaps made at
W^mburg for my little Girls;
they are small rings with a
joint in them, to wear in the
Ears, instead of Earrings: also
a p^r of Toupee Tongs. —

Among the enumerated ~~Articles~~ Goods after the
Articles Oyl & Fruit is added — Sugars — after Mil-
lenary of all Sorts is added — *Lace of all Sorts* —
after the Article of Gauze is added (*except Boulting
Cloaths*) —

In the fifth Resolve the Word — *Slaves* — in the
second Line is struck out, & the word — *hereafter*
— is added between the Word, any, & the Word,
imported, — At the End of the Sixth Resolve after
Tobacco-Debts, are added the Words — *due to them*

NB. the Reason of making this last Alteration is that at a time when the Government endeavours to call everything Seditious, it might be urged that the Subscribers took upon them a Sort of legislative Authority, in declaring they wou'd make Regulations relative to Tob^o Debts, now they have an undoubted Right to make what Regulations they please in Debts due to themselves as the Option will still remain in the Debtors

*Old Papers Respecting the Non-importation
of British Goods*

1767

&

1774¹

The Merchants, Traders, Gentlemen, and other principal Inhabitants of the Colony of Virginia in general & of the County of in particular, deeply affected with the Grievances and Distresses with which his Majesty's American Subjects are oppressed, and dreading the evils which threaten the Ruin of themselves and their posterity, by reducing them from a free and happy people to a Wretched & miserable State of Slavery, having taken into their Serious Consideration the present State of the Trade of this Colony, and of the American Commerce in general, observe with anxiety that the Debt due to Great Britain for Goods imported from thence is very great, and the means of paying this Debt in the present Situation of affairs likely to become more and more precarious — that the Difficulties under which they now labour as a Trading people are owing to the Restrictions prohibitions, & ill advised Regulations in several late Acts of parliament in Great Britain ; in particular that the last unconstitutional Acts imposing Duties on Tea, Paper, Glass &c.

¹ This is Washington's indorsement, written on a small slip attached to these papers.

for the sole purpose of raising a Revenue in America, being injurious to property, & destructive to Liberty, have a necessary Tendency to prevent the payment of Old Debts or the Contracting of New, and are of Consequence ruinous to Trade — That notwithstanding the many earnest applications already made there is little reason to expect a Redress of these Grievances. — Therefore in justice to themselves & their posterity, as well as to the Traders of Great Britain concern'd in the American Commerce, the Subscribers have Voluntarily & Unanimously entered into the following Resolutions, in Hopes that their Example will Stimulate the good people of this Colony to be frugal in the Use & Consumption of British Manufacture, and that their Brethern the Merchants & Manufacturers of Great Britain may from motives of Interest justice, & Friendship be engaged to exert themselves to obtain Redress of those Grievances under which the Trade & inhabitants of America at present Labour. —

First It is unanimously agreed on & resolved this Day of 1769. That the Subscribers as well by their own Example as by all other legal ways & means in their power, will promote & encourage Industry & Frugality & discourage all manner of Luxury & Extravagance. —

Secondly That they will not at any time hereafter directly or indirectly import or cause to be imported any Manner of Goods Merchandize or Manufactures which are or shall hereafter be taxed by Act of Parliament for the purpose of raising a Revenue in America (except such only as orders have been already sent for) nor purchase any such after the first Day of September next of any person Whatsoever — But that they will always consider such Taxation in every Respect as an absolute prohibition, and in all future Orders direct their correspondents to ship them no Goods whatever taxed as aforesaid. —

Thirdly That the Subscribers will not hereafter directly nor indirectly import or cause to be imported from Great Britain or any part of Europe (except such Articles of the produce or manufacture of Ireland as are brought hither immediately from thence, & Fruit & Oyl immediately from the Mediteranean & except also such Goods as orders have been already sent for) any of the
in
Goods here_^after enumerated viz^t Spirits, Wine, Cyder, perry,

Beer, Ale, Malt, Barley, peas, Beef, Pork, Fish, Butter, Cheese,
 Tallow, Candles, Oyl, Fruit, ^{Sugar} pickles, Confectionry, Pewter, Hoes,
 Axes, Watches, Clocks, Tables, Chairs, Looking-glasses, Car-
 riages, Joiners & Cabinet Work of all Sorts, & Upholstery of all
 Sorts, Trinkets & Jewellery, plate, & Gold & Silver Smiths Work

of all Sorts, Ribbons & Millenary of all sorts, ^{Lace of all sorts} India Goods of
 all Sorts (except Spices) Silks of all Sorts (except Sewing Silk)

Cambricks, Lawn, Muslin, Gauze, ^{except Boulting Cloths} Callico or Cotton Stuffs of
 more than 2/ p^r y^d Linnens at more than 2/ p^r y^d Woolen
 Worsted & Mix'd Stuffs of all sorts at more than 1/6 p^r y^d Broad
 Cloaths of all kinds at more than 8/p^r y^d Narrow Cloaths of all
 kinds at more than 3/ p^r y^d Nets, Stockings, Shoes, & Boots,
 Saddles, & all Manufactures of Leather & Skins of all kinds
 until the late Acts of parliament imposing Duties on Tea, paper,
 Glass &c. for the purpose of raising a Revenue in America are
 repealed; and that they will not after the first of September
 next purchase any of the above enumerated goods of any person
 whatever, unless the above mentioned Acts of parliament are
 repealed —

Fourthly That in all orders which any of the Subscribers may
 hereafter send to Great Britain they shall & will expressly direct
 their correspondents not to Ship them any of the above enumer-
 ated goods, untill the bfore mentioned Acts of parliament are
 repealed; and if any Goods are ship'd them contrary to the tenor
 of this Agreement, they will refuse to take the same, or make
 themselves chargible therewith. —

Fifthly That they will not import any Slaves, or purchase
^{hereafter} any ^{imported} ~~Slaves~~ untill the said Acts of parliament are re-
 peale'd. —

Sixthly That if the Measures already entered into shoud
 prove ineffectual, & our Grievances & oppressions shoud not-
 withstanding be continue'd; then & in that case, the Subscribers
 will put a stop to their exports to Europe of Tar, pitch, Turpen-
 tine, Timber, & Lumber, & Skins and Furs of all sorts, and will
 endeavour to find some other Employment for their Slaves and
 other Hands than cultivating Tobacco, which they will entirely

leave off making, & will enter into such Regulations as may be necessary with Regard to Rents & other Tobacco Debts. —

Seventhly & Lastly That these Resolves shall be binding on all & each of the Subscribers, who do hereby each and every person for himself upon his Word & Honour agree, that he will strictly & firmly adhere to & abide by every Article of this Agreement from the time of his signing the same for & during the continuance of the before mentioned Acts of parliament; or untill a general Meeting of the Subscribers, after one Months public Notice, shall determine otherwise; the second Article of this Agreement still, & forever continuing in full power & Force¹ —

PHILAD^A 15th March 1769

GENTLEMEN

We need not remind you of the Acts of Parliament lately passed for raising a Revenue in America whereby the Liberty, Property and Trade of the Colonies are greatly Affected. We are sorry to inform you that from the latest accounts received from England there are little hopes of a repeal of those Acts notwithstanding the earnest applications that have been made for that purpose.

The Merchants and Traders of this City after mature deliberation, apprehending there is no way so effectual to obtain redress, as declining the importation of Goods from Great Britain untill the Acts are repealed, have entered into an Agreement for that purpose, a copy of which we enclose you. By this means, it is hoped that, the Traders and Manufacturers of Great Britain may be engaged to exert themselves in our favour. Experience has evinced the good effects of this measure in the case of the Stamp Act.

As it is of great importance that America should appear United and indeed as the good effects of this measure will depend upon such an Union, we are desired to apply to you and hope we need not use any Arguments to induce you to pursue a

¹ This paper is Mason's original draft of the *Association*, which, with a few alterations and additions, was adopted unanimously by the Burgesses, at a private house in Williamsburg (Governor Botetourt having, in alarm, dissolved the Assembly), May 18, 1769, and sent, for the signatures of the people, throughout Virginia.

Similar Plan. It may appear hard upon individuals to give up their Trade and the present prospect of gain; but by those who have a just sense of Liberty and love for their Country, no Sacrifice of that sort can be deemed great when those come in Competition.

We would just observe, that though the Merchants and Traders here have entered into this Agreement without any Condition, yet many will be very uneasy under it, if you do not come into the like.

As the Agreement now sent you is not intended to be put in the Public Papers, we hope you will be careful in that respect. We shall be glad to hear from you as soon as Possible and are

Gent^s

Your assured Friends

JOHN REYNELL

WILL^m FISHER

SAM^l HOWELL

ABEL JAMES

Your very humble Servants

W^m WEST

CHA^s THOMPSON

JAMES MEASE

THOMAS MIFFLIN

J. M. NESBIT

To MESS^{rs} CHAR^s WALLACE & Co

JAMES DICK & STEWART

WILLIAM STEWART

NICH^s MACCUBBIN

DAN^l BENEZET

ALEX^s HUSTON

JOHN GIBSON

TENCH FRANCIS

ROB^t MORRIS

Agreement of the Merchants of Philadelphia

Entered into the 6th February 1769 —

That no orders shall be sent to Great Britain by any Vessel or Way whatever for any line of Goods before the 10th of March next — .

That all those who have sent forward any Orders for any Goods shall by the first Vessel to Sail send positive Orders to countermand them unless they are Ship'd before the first of April next; that if in consequence of any Orders already sent, any Goods are Ship'd after the first of April, or if any Goods are sent by any Person to Us to be sold on Commission they shall be put into the hands of a Committee to be chosen by the Merchants or shall either Store or dispose of them as they shall think proper,

Provided always that the Goods shall not be delivered to the Person to whom they belong or to whom they are sent, untill advice is received that the late Revenue Acts against America are Repealed.

The following Agreement was entered into by the Merchants of Philadelphia the 10th March 1769.

The Merchants and Traders of the City of Philadelphia having taken into their serious consideration the present State of the Trade of this Province and of the American Commerce in general observe with Anxiety That the Debt due to Great Britain for Goods imported from thence is very great and the means of paying this Debt in the present situation of Affairs likely to become more and more precarious. That the difficulties under which they now labour as a Trading People are owing to the Restrictions, Prohibitions and ill advised Regulations in several late Acts of the Parliament of Great Britain in particular that the last unconstitutional Acts imposing Duties on Tea, Paper, Glass &c for the Sole purpose of raising a Revenue being injurious to Property and destructive to Liberty have a necessary Tendency to prevent the payment of old Debts or the contracting of New; & are of consequence ruinous to Trade. That notwithstanding the many earnest Applications already made there is little reason to expect a Redress of these Grievances. Therefore in Justice to themselves and their Posterity as well as to the Traders of Great Britain concerned in the American Commerce they have Voluntarily and Unanimously entered into the following Resolutions in hopes that their Example will Stimulate the Good People of this Province to be frugal in the Use & Consumption of British Manufacture and that their Brethren the Merchants and Manufacturers of Great Britain may from Motives of Friendship and Interest be engaged to exert themselves to obtain Redress of those Grievances under which the Trade and Inhabitants of America at present labour.

First Confirming the Agreement entered into the sixth of February last it is unanimously Resolved and Agreed. That the Subscribers will neither directly nor indirectly import from Great Britain nor any other part of Europe (except Linens & Provisions

from Ireland immediately) any kind of Goods Ship'd after the first of April next except the following Articles, Tin Plates, Wire, Powder, Shot, Lead, Sail Cloth, Wool Combs, Wool & Tow Cards, Sheerman Sheers Drugs Medicines, Dye Stuff, Salt, Coal, Brimstone, School Books, Sugar Moulds, Chalk and Whiting untill the late Acts imposing Duties on Tea, Glass &c for the purpose of raising a Revenue are repealed.

Secondly That in all Orders which any of the Subscribers may send to Great Britain after the ninth instant for other Articles than those above enumerated they shall and will direct their Correspondents not to Ship them untill the above Acts are repealed.

Thirdly That if any Person, Strangers or others shall Contrary to the Tenor of this Agreement import any Goods the Subscribers will by all lawfull & prudent Measures discountenance such Persons and will not purchase any Goods so imported.

Fourthly That these Resolves shall be binding on all and each of the Subscribers who do hereby each and every Person for himself upon his Word & Honour agree that he will Strictly and firmly adhere to and abide by every Article of this Agreement from this time for and during the Continuance of the above mentioned Acts or untill a General Meeting of the Subscribers after three Days Public Notice shall determine otherwise.

ANNAPOLIS March 1769

GENTLEMEN

We are favor'd with a Letter from you of the 15th Current directed to us, in behalf of the Merchants and Traders of this place inclosing a Copy of an Agreement entered into by the Merchants and Traders of your City respecting the non-importation of certain Goods from Great Britain untill the repeal of the several Acts of Parliament laying oppressive and unconstitutional taxes on the American Colonies. Truly Sensible of the expediency of the measures recommended by you, we immediately on receipt of your Letter procured a meeting of all the Gentlemen concern'd in Trade in this City, and they having considered the Matter so far as the time and circumstances would allow, have desired us to communicate their sentiments to you on that Subject.

The Agreement entered into by you is approved of by the Merchants here and they have Unanimously resolved to pursue such a Plan, provided the importers of the Province in general or nearly so, can be brought into the like measure.

But the Importers of Goods in this City are so few in number when compared to those of the whole Province that it would be in vain for them to Attempt the putting such a Scheme in execution without a general Concurrence. To obtain which the Merchants here will exert themselves not only by shewing their readiness to enter into the proposed Measure, but by their communicating your Letter and forwarding therewith a Copy of your Agreement to the Principal Merchants throughout the Province. Which step at their last meeting they desired us to pursue with all convenient speed and is now in great forwardness.

You must no doubt be sensible from your knowledge of the different manner in which the Trade of this Province and Pennsylvania is carried on, that such an Agreement as yours cannot be so readily entered into here as in your Province. The Importers in the one are chiefly if not wholly confined to the City of Philadelphia; but in Maryland the Merchants are Scattered all over the Province consequently their general Consent to any particular measure cannot be readily Obtained. However that Difficulty might be easily got over if the Importation of Goods was entirely confind to Merchants; But here every Gentleman and Planter Imports Goods more or less for their Family use by which means [I] may venture to say that not above of the Goods brought into this Province are imported by the Merchants & Traders. Such being the case not only the Consent of the Merchant importers is necessary, but that of all the Gentlemen & Planters who import Goods for their own use, otherwise the end proposed by the Agreement would be entirely defeated.

We must likewise observe that when the Agreement for not importing Goods is entered into here, many Articles must be added to those exceptions in yours which the circumstance of the Province will render absolutely necessary tho' they may not be so in Pensilvania.

But we shall Write you more fully on this Subject when we receive Answers to the several Letters which we have sent out, and in the mean time have only to Assure you that we have no

reason to doubt, but that the Scheme will ^{meet} a universal Approbation.
We are

Gent^s

Your mo: Ob^t: H^{ble} Servants

JAMES DICK & STEWART

NICH^s MACCUBBIN

CHARLES WALLACE

WILLIAM STEWART

ANNAPOLIS March 25th 1769

GENTLEMEN

Last Monday we received a letter from the merchants in Philadelphia, relative to an agreement they have entered into for the non importation of certain goods from Great Britain. —

Having communicated the Same to the Merchants here they have directed us to transmit a Copy thereof to you together with a Copy of said agreement and a Copy of our letter in answer

thereto. All which we Submit ^{to} your Consideration and that of the other Merchants and Importers to whom it is Convenient for you to communicate the same. And we beg your Opinion thereon when you have duly considered the matter and We are

Respectfully

Gentlemen —

Your mo hble Serv^{ts}

JAMES DICK & STEWART

NICH^s MACCUBBIN

CHARLES WALLACE

WILLIAM STEWART ¹

WILLIAMSBURG, May 31, 1774.²

GENTLEMEN,

Last *Sunday* Morning several Letters were received from *Boston, Philadelphia, and Maryland*, on the most interesting and

¹ These letters and papers from Pennsylvania and Maryland Washington inclosed to George Mason, April 5, 1769, with an accompanying letter commending the "scheme," and asking Mason's opinion as to how and when it would be best to promote it in Virginia.

² This is a *broadside*, and is one of the papers which Washington has fastened together and labeled "Old Papers Respecting Non-importation of British Goods."

important Subject of *American* Grievances. The Inhabitants of *Boston* seem to be in a most piteous and melancholy Situation, and are doubtful whether they will be able to sustain the impending Blow without the Assistance and Cooperation of the other Colonies. By the Resolutions of their Town Meeting, it appears to be their Opinion that the most effectual Assistance which can be given them by their Sister Colonies will arise from a general Association against Exports and Imports, of every Kind, to or from *Great Britain*. Upon Receipt of this important Intelligence, the Moderator judged it most prudent immediately to convene as many of the late Representatives as could be got together,¹ and yesterday, at a Meeting of twenty five of the late Members, we took the Business under our most serious Consideration. Most Gentlemen present seemed to think it absolutely necessary for us to enlarge our late Association, and that we ought to adopt the Scheme of Nonimportation to a very large Extent ; but we were divided in our Opinions as to stopping our Exports. We could not, however, being so small a Proportion of the late Associates, presume to make any Alteration in the Terms of the general Association, and therefore resolved to invite all the Members of the late House of Burgesses to a general Meeting in this City on the first Day of *August* next. We fixed this distant Day in Hopes of accommodating the Meeting to every Gentleman's private Affairs, and that they might, in the mean Time, have an Opportunity of collecting the Sense of their respective Counties. The Inhabitants of the City were convened yesterday in the Afternoon, and most chearfully acceded to the Measures we had adopted.

We flatter ourselves it is unnecessary to multiply words to induce your Compliance with this Invitation, upon an Occasion which is, confessedly, of the most lasting Importance to all *America*. Things seem to be hurrying to an alarming Crisis, and demand the speedy, united Councils of all those who have a Regard for the common Cause. We are, Gentlemen, your most affectionate Friends, and obedient humble Servants,

PEYTON RANDOLPH, Moderator ; ROBERT C. NICHOLAS, EDMUND PENDLETON, WILLIAM HARWOOD, RICHARD ADAMS, THOMAS

¹ The Governor had dissolved the Assembly on May 27.

WHITING, HENRY LEE, LEMUEL RIDDICK, THOMAS JEFFERSON, MANN PAGE, JUNIOR, CHARLES CARTER, LANCASTER, JAMES MERCER, ROBERT WORMELEY CARTER, GEORGE WASHINGTON, FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE, THOMAS NELSON, JUNIOR, ROBERT RUTHERFORD, JOHN WALKER, JAMES WOOD, WILLIAM LANGHORNE, THOMAS BLACKBURNE, EDMUND BERKELEY, JOHN DONELSON, PAUL CARRINGTON, LEWIS BURWELL.

FROM SAMUEL GIST, ESQ.

LONDON June 17th 1769—

SIR

I take this opportunity to acquaint you of the Death of M^r ^{Capel} Hanbury & as he chiefly managed the Business it will Probably be a means of some of their Friends changing their Corrospondants here, I therefore beg leave to Offer you my best Services & to assure you if it suits you to make Tryal of me that you shall be dealt with by the Strictest Rules of Justice & Honor —

There is very little Tobacco at present in this Market & what comes home this Year will sell well, I am very Respec^t

Sir Your most Obed S^t

SAM^l GIST

FROM THOMAS H. MARSHALL, ESQ.

MARYLAND the 18th of June 1769

SIR/

Having sum Company, and the Wind Blowing fresh, Prevented my Attending on you this day, as

Intended: However immagin this may satisfy you, in Answer to your's, by M^r Lund Washington, Relative to my Lands in Virginia — I would Readily make an Exchange, for M^r Alexander's Land on this side, Provided I could be made safe in Regard to Conveyance, As his Wife is not of sufficient Age to Co[n]vey the same, And the Land Under a Strong Intale, However that would be Easilly wiped of, (heare) was M^{rs} Alexander of Suffitiant age — On your giving me a suffitiant Indemnification in Regard to M^r Alexanders Land bein made over to me &c. when his Wife is Qualified so to do, And we can Agree on the Part of the Land you will Take in Exchange, Shall be Ready to Comply. And as to the Ballance of my Land in Virginia, (When An oppertunity shall offer, that I can make a Conveneant Purchase heare) Will Let you have the Remainder at 40/ Virginia Cur^r P^r Acc^t, Paid in English Gun^s Pistoles & Silver Dol^s or Ither of them, at their Current Value, — these Are the Terms, and no Other that will Induce me to Part with my Virginia Land, And as I am not well Acquainted with the Situation thereof Should be Greatly oblige to you for the Platt you sent over to me sum time ago, by M^r Lund Washington which will Take Care of and Return safe

I am S^r your Most Hble Serv^t

THO^s HAⁿ MARSHALL

FROM EDMUND PENDLETON, ESQ.¹D^R. SIR

I have at last found leisure to peruse & consider the papers you left with me for my Opinion on the nature of your Interest in your Fairfax Lands.²

The deed of Settlement made by your Father on your brother Lawrence is long & complicated occasioned chiefly by an Intention to provide against the contingencie of the Prince W^m. Lands which were the Subject of that deed & the Wesmoreland Lands Formerly Settled upon Augustine, from coming into the same hands by the death of one of your brothers without Issue, but as I take it for granted that your brother Aug^t chose to keep the Westmorl^d Lands, & not to give them up & take to the Prince William Lands as he had Power to do upon the death of Lawrence without Issue, great part of that settlement is of little consequence, as to the Point you Now want to be Satisfied in.

The Prince William Lands then are limited to Lawrence in fee simple upon the Contingencie of his *leaving Issue at his death*: He takes notice of a daughter in his will & if she survived him, your fathers Will has no operation upon the estate, but it must go according to the Will of y^r brother Lawrence by which you take an estate tail, with a remainder to your brother Aug^t in fee simple. For tho' the words of the devising clause would give you

¹ Born in Caroline County, Virginia, September 9, 1721; died in Richmond, October 23, 1803. Philip Pendleton, grandfather of Hon. Edmund Pendleton, came to this country in 1676.

² For wills of Lawrence and Augustine Washington, see Appendix.

a fee, yet by a Subsequent one he directs that if you, Sam^l, John & Charles or any of you, die *without Lawful Issue* such Land as was given you or any of you, would become the property of ~~you or any of you~~ his brother Augustine & his heirs forever, which changes your & their Estates in all the Lands Claimed under his Will into estates tail.

If indeed the daughter of Lawrence died before him, then as he left no Issue, The Land by the Settlement was to be subject to your father's disposition and by his Will, you have a fee simple in the Prince William Lands, under the Remainder limited to you if Law. died without Issue, since one of the contingencies upon w^{ch} you were to have a fee, has happened, that of your arriving to full age, altho' you have no Issue. If this latter was the case, and you would choose to support y^r fee simple, it might be proper to bring a Bill in Chancery to Perpetuate testimony to prove the fact of her dying before her father, as without testimony the presumption would be that she survived, being named in his Will; Nothing Further Occurs to me necessary to be mentioned. I am

Sir

Your mo: Ob^t hble Serv^t

EDM^D PENDLETON

July 3^d 1769.

FROM THE REVEREND JONATHAN BOUCHER.

SIR

In Consequence of your L^{ty}, Mast^r Custis now waits on You; & as this is a pretty busy Time with Us in

School, I shall be glad He may set off back again at y^e same Time You do for the Springs.

Enclosed You have his Acc^t for y^e last Year, which as You were so obliging as to offer Me when I was at Mount Vernon, I will beg y^e Fav^r of You now to send by Jack. I hope it will not appear too high^{to} You ; it being just what I charged y^e only Boy (M^r Turner) I ever had living wth Me in y^e same Manner He does. For my own Part, I must own to You, I charge his Horses merely by Guess, hav^g never very nearly attended to y^e Expence of maintain^g a Horse: Those I have mentioned y^e Matter to here, think it too low: You, probably, may have had Occasion to consider y^e Matter, & therefore I beg Leave to refer it entirely to y^rself. I have yet to mention to You on this Subj^t, that, persuaded by my own Experience, I have lately come to a Resoluⁿ of tak^g no more Boys for less than £25 ^{pp} Ann: There are now four upon these Terms, & more expected soon. Unless therefore You object to it in Time, You must expect next Year to find your Son charged so too.

I have a Pleasure in informing You that I please Myself wth thinking We now do much better than formerly: You will rem^r my hav^g complain'd of Jack's Laziness, which, however, I now hope is not incurable. For I find He will bear driving, which heretofore I us'd to fear He would not. He has met wth more Rig^r since I saw You than in all y^e Time before, & He is the better for it. This I mean only as to his Books; in other Matters He is faultless. His new Boy too is infinitely fitter, for him than Julius; & if He be not spoil'd here, which, in Truth,

there is some Danger of, You & He & I too will all have Cause to be pleas'd at his having made y^e Exchange.

Miss Boucher was very intent on going to the Springs, but being now convinced that she cannot, consistent wth Associaⁿ Principles, She is contented to drop it. She begs her respectful Comp^s to M^r Washington & Miss Custis may be join'd to Mine, heartily wishing Them as well an agreeable Jaunt, as that They may reap all the Benefit They expect from the Waters.

I am, Sir, very respectfully

Y^r most obed^t &

CAROLINE
20th July
1769.

most Hble Serv^t

JONAⁿ BOUCHER

I had forgot that the Dancing School is to be at this House next Friday. He has already miss'd two, & sh^d not therefore, I think neglect attending this.

J. B.

FROM FIELDING LEWIS, JR., ESQ.

September 15th 1769

DEAR UNCLE

Inclos'd you have an Order on M^r Robart Alexander for the Ballance remaining in his Hands of my Wifes Fortune which I shall be oblig'd to you to receive for me, and purchase Slaves to the amount thereof, I shall chuse to have Strong likely Young Negro Men if they cost the more, as those which I have allready bought are but indifferent Hands, the

sooner the Money is disposed off the better, as I shall go to live in Frederick this Fall and shall want the Negro's I am your most

Affectionate Humble

Sarvant

FIELDING LEWIS Junr

=====

FROM COLONEL FIELDING LEWIS.

September the 16th 1769

DEAR SIR

I expect with this you will receive a Letter from my Son Fielding inclosing an Order on M^r Robert Alexander for the Ballance of his Wifes Fortune which I am very apprehensive is reduced to a small Sum as M^r Alexander writes me that he has paid several Orders and requests that the Ballance may be taken out of his Hands and disposed of in the manner I shall think most to Fielding's advantage, I shall therefore be oblig'd to you to purchase Slaves to the Amount; he has allready bought three very Ordinary Hands and unless he gets very good ones for the remainder of his Money, he will not be able to live, indeed I am allmost certain that he will in a year or Two spend every Shill^{ls} as I cannot perceive the least amendment since his Marriage, nor has he the least regard to any advice I give him. I hope you have had an agreeable journey to the Springs and that Miss Custis has been benefitted by them, we have nothing new, nor have I lately heard from Nansemond: the late Wind and Rain has done in-

credible damage below; all the Fother entirely lost and the Corn blown down, Tob^o that was in the Fields lost and several Ships &c drove ashoar, we have suffer'd in this Neighbourhood yet not considerably. Our Election comes on next Monday, cannot say who will be our Burgesses¹ tho' expect B. Grymes will be one altho' every Man of any tolerable understanding I believe will be against him. M^r Dixon & M^r Marye² are the other two that offer and it's believ'd M^r Dixon will be chosen I am

D^r Sir your most Affec^t Hum^o Serv^t

FIELDING LEWIS

FROM MR. MOSES MONTGOMERIE.

SIR

Nothing else than M^r Grayson's not returning Home untill the day before yesterday, could have prevented me from giving you an answer relative to the payment of M^{rs} Savages annuity long before this time — I now beg leave to inform you, that it is his opinion as well as myne, that it would not be prudent or safe in me to answer your demand in behalf of M^{rs} Savage. With my best respects to M^{rs} Washington

I remain Sir

Your most ob^t Serv^t

Mo^s MONTGOMERIE

5th October 1769

¹ According to Washington's copy of the *Virginia Almanac* for 1769 the Representatives from Spotsylvania were Benjamin Grymes and Fielding Lewis, and for 1770 Benjamin Grymes and Roger Dixon.

² Peter Marye.

FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM CRAWFORD.

SIR

They Surveyⁿ is to be [here] to survey your Land soon and will want there cash which I have not for them

You may send it by M^r Harrison seal^d up in a Letter to me half Joes or Pensilvania mony will sute best for them

I beleve no Person interfares with you — I shall have the [w]hole Run out before the Surway^r comes on the spot I have bin unwell or I would have had it don befor now I shall have that Land Entred¹ and survey^d and shall joyn another survey to it if I can that you had of my Brother as M^r Harrison will be up befor I shall have it don you give me your sentiments on it. I beleve I can make about 700 Acres there or may be more As to news I shall Referr you to M^r Harrison

I am Sir Your most Hum^e Sarvat

W CRAWFORD

OLD TOWN Oct^r 13th 1769

FROM MR. ROBERT ALEXANDER.²

SIR/

I have examined the Books and find a Ballance of about two hundred pounds Cur^r due from us to M^r

¹ The Pennsylvania Land Office was, on the 3d of April, 1769, opened for the location of lands in that province, west of the Alleghany Mountains, below Kittanning. — BUTTERFIELD.

² The ancestor of the Alexander family in Virginia was John Alexander, who settled in Northampton County in 1659.

Fielding Lewis on Acc^t of his Wife's Fortune, which please to pay to M^r Lewis, or otherwise, dispose of it (according to his order) in the purchase of Negroes — or any other manner, as you shall think most proper, and the first time I see you will give you a receipt for the said Sum in the interim I am y^r humble S^t

ROB^T ALEXANDER

Octob: 27th 1769—

FROM CAPTAIN DANIEL M^CCARTY.¹

Dec^r 6th 1769—

SIR

I send you by M^r Pierce Bayly the Deeds made by me, and my wife to M^r Chichester, and likewise them from him, and his wife, to me, as also my Grand-fathers will, Wherein you will find in the 3^d Page how he Gave the Land, Fairfax County was then Stafford, and by Looking over the will you may see some hardships which my father was laid Under more than Either of his Brothers — My wifes fathers will I have not, neither is it in my Power to Get it at this time, it being on the Records of Lancaster but you may see by the Deeds made to M^r Chichester in what^{maner} it was Given, Which I hope will be Sufficient — We have at last had a Vestry to lay the Parish Levy which is Sixty three $\frac{1}{2}$ Pole 34900 being Levy'd Towards Paying for the Church, and by those Very

¹ Captain, afterwards Colonel, Daniel McCarty, of Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County, married Winifred, daughter of Francis and Sarah (Fitzhugh) Thornton, of "Society Hill."

Gentlemen who was so much against it formerly, M^r Posey and old M^r Johnston are both Dead within two or three Days of Each other — You will Remember that I informed you that I have Near Six thousand acres of Land more which is all intail'd lying in the County of Loudoun, and I must beg your Care of the Papers Now sent, My Wife Joyns me in our Compliments to your Self, M^r Washington, and Miss Patsy, hoping to see you all Return in Good health, And I Remain with Great Esteem

D^r S^r Y^r Most

Obe^t Hb^{le} Serv^t

N. B. I never Rec^d y^r

DANIEL M^cCARTY

Letter Untill the 24th of

Nov^r —

FROM THE REVEREND JOSIAH JOHNSON.¹

Dec^r 20th 1769.

SIR /

It is with great Pleasure I ~~now~~ sit down to inform you, that it is now in my Power to contribute my little Mite of Service to one of the gallant Defenders of ^{their} ~~his~~ Country. Nor shou'd I (however cautious it may be necessary to be in general) have hesitated a Moment to have given my hearty Assent, when you first did me the Honor of applying to me on the Subject of appointing M^r Crawford Surveyor of y^e 200,000 Acres² specified, had I not been apprehensive, that

¹ Rev. Josiah Johnson, master of grammar school, William and Mary, married Mildred Moody, May 26, 1768. He died in 1773, leaving no issue.

² The land on the Ohio granted by Virginia to the officers and soldiers of the Virginia regiment who served in the French and Indian War.

it might interfere with a prior Engagement I lay under to M^r May. While this doubt subsisted, Col. Washington wou'd, I am confident, have condemned me, if I had entered upon a new Resolution; but it is now totally removed, & he may depend upon my Concurrence.

I am
S^r/
with great Respect
Your very humble Servant
JOSIAH JOHNSON.

FROM THE REVEREND JAMES HORROCKS.

SIR/

I am much obliged to you for the clear Account you have been pleased to send me to Day concerning the Lands to be surveyed.

I dare say you will agree with me in Opinion that it is for the Honor of the College as well as the interest of the Officers & Soldiers, that (to use the Words of the Council) "a Person properly qualified to survey these Lands be appointed by us — I have no Doubt of M^r Crawford's being such as you have mention'd, & I beg Leave to assure you very sincerely that this my first Duty to the College being satisfied, I shall be happy in the Opportunity of shewing due Respect to the Advice of the Hon^{ble} The Governor & Council, & of properly Regarding Col: Washington's Recommendation —

I have communicated to M^r Johnson my Senti-

ments on this Subject, & I believe his agree very much with mine — M^r Camm¹ is not in Town & I imagine we shall not be collected again till after the Holy Days — I am of Opinion it wou^d be adviseable for M^r Crawford to be here as soon as possible, I mean with his own Convenience, as I see no Impediment to retard or prevent his Success.

I can, Sir, say no more with Propriety, & therefore I am sure you will not expect more than this —

I have the Honor to be

with great Respect

Your very Humble Ser^t

W^m & MARY

Dec^r 21. 1769.

J. HORROCKS

FROM DE BERDTS, LEE, & SAYRE.

LONDON Jan : 27. 1770.

SIR,

Having determined to make an essay of the tob^o trade we have bo^t the Liberty a new ship, which Cap^t Walker now carries out to load for us in Potomac, and as we design her to be a regular annual ship, our friends will always have a certain conveyance for their goods, & their tob^o to market. Being determin^d to act on an upright plan, we beg the favour of your assistance to Cap^t Walker, & can assure you that if we are so happy as to receive your tob^o no House will be more assiduous for your interest either in the sale of y^r tob^o or in the purchase of your goods. If it sh^d be at any time convenient for you to lodge money in our hands, we shall very willingly

¹ Rev. John Camm, president of William and Mary College from 1771 to 1777.

allow you the full benefit in discounting the dutys on y^r tob^o — Cap^t Walker will send to York river so that he can easily take tob^o from thence & we hope you will favor us with some of yours.

Our Comp^{ts} to M^r Washington & y^r family & with esteem remain

Sir, y^r mo: ob^t hble Serv^{ts}

DE BERDT'S, LEE & SAYRE

DENNYS DE BERDT

DENNIS DE BERDT Jun^r

WILLIAM LEE

STEPHEN SAYRE

FROM THOMAS H. MARSHALL, ESQ.

March the 8th 1770

SIR/

On my way to my Quarter on this side (this day) I observed several Valuable Trees &c. cut down Worked and Working up, on my Land; as they are on that Part the Land we was on Making An Exchange, for the same Quantity in Maryland, Induces me to Immagen, you miss apprehended me in my offer's to you Relative to the same. Which I Remember well was neare as Followes, when I was at your House, I made this offer, that I would Exchange ^{the} Land I held Between the Mane Rode and Potowmack River, for the same Quantity of Land (off M^r Alexanders) to be laid off Sutable to my Plantation in Maryland, Provided I could have the same in Immediate Use, which was then agreed to, Provided M^r Alexander

could so Dispose the same ; — At Poseys sale you mentioned to me, you should be Glad to have that Matter settled Before you Went down the Cuntry, as you wanted (If the Exchange could be now made) to order sum Rales &c. cutt off the Part of Land, On which we Prevailed on M^r Alexander to cross the Riv^r with me that Evening, in order to Look at the Land, and the Part I would Exchange for, which he did, tho' then did not chuse to give Any Determined Answer, On my Seing you the Next Day (at the Sale) I acquainted you Therewith, on which you seemed still desirous of being on sum Sertenty before you Left home, I then tould you I Immagened it Would make Little Differance, for as soon as M^r Alexander should agree to the Part I was to Take of his Land, I would then Acquaint M^r Lund Washington thereof when he might Proceed as you should Instruct. I never could get any Sertenty from M^r Alexander, Consequently could not give any such Information. Indeed on ^{the} first of Jan^y last I sent to M^r Alexander Pressing him to Let me be on sum Sertenty (Inclosing him a Ruff Draft of the Plat of his Land, Shewing the Part I would have [a line mutilated] Any Particular Part of the Land, I would [mutilated] Any Part for you, But think its out of my Power this Year [mutilated] it Before &c. The Reason M^r Alexander Mention's Peavock, (his [mutilated] I would have had, took from his Plantation, tho', Let a Viny [mutilated] for his fence, However on the Rec^t of M^r Alexanders [mutilated] myself no farther Trouble, Not

in the [mutilated] Suspecting, any [mutilated]¹ Would be made up of, until the Within Mentioned Proposal was Complied with. However as I impute this affair to sum Miss apprehension, Hope you will order a Stop, to any further Damage, & Make No Doubt but you will Likewise make Satisfaction for what is already dun.²

I am Sir your Most Hble serv.

THO^S HA^N MARSHALL

¹ This part of the original letter is so badly torn that the sense is entirely destroyed.

² An entry in Washington's *Ledger*, under "M^r. Hanson Marshall," dated 1771 :
"By an Allowance for Timber off y Land 5 . 0 . 0"

APPENDIX

WILL OF JOHN CUSTIS.¹

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I John Custis Esq^r of Northampton County in Virginia being at present in perfect Health and sound in memory, thanks be to the Almighty, but considering the State of Mankind, how soon they are taken out of this life, and being willing to Settle those Worldly Goods, God of his infinite mercy and goodness far beyond my deserts, he hath bestowed upon me, do make, ordain, and appoint this my last Will and Testament revoking all former Wills and Deeds of Gift whatever.

IMPRIMIS I Give my Soul to God, that gave it me, my Body I Give to the Earth from whence it came, to have a decent Burial at the discretion of my executors hereafter named, no ways doubting through the Mercy and merits of my dear Saviour Christ Jesus to have a joyful resurrection.

ITEM my Will and desire is, that my dear and loving Wife Sarah Custis live during pleasure at my now dwelling House, and Plantation at Hungars not to be disturbed by any pretence whatever while she liveth, but if it please God she Marries, her Husband immediately enter into Bond with Security to keep all the Housing, fencing, and Plantation in good repair, and in Case of failure my son Hancock Custis, or his heirs enter into the said Houses, and Plantation the Bond to be made to Hancock Custis, or his heirs, in the sum of five hundred Pounds Sterling.

ITEM My Will and desire is, that my dear Wife Sarah Custis have, besides what I shall hereafter give her the feather Bed & Furniture, we usefully on, one pair of good Sheets, one pair of Blankets, her choice of all my riding Horses with her riding furniture with her choice of any Copper Kettle she please.

¹ Son of the Honorable John Custis, of Arlington, born 1652, died January 26, 1713. He married first Margaret, daughter of Mr. John Michael, second Sarah, daughter of Colonel Southey Littleton.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto my said dear Wife all the Negroes & Slaves of what sort soever, that I had with her, I likewise give her my Mulattoe Woman Chocolate withall her increase that she now hath or shall have, my Negro men named Peter, and Trout, and my girl Dennis to her, and her heirs forever.

ITEM I lend to my said Wife during her Widowhood, my Negro man called Michael, my Indian Woman called Sarah, and my Mulattoe Girl called Emananuel. But in case of my said Wifes Death or marriage, then the said Slaves to return to those that I shall hereafter give them to, in this Will, and my Negro man Bristol during her Widowhood, this with my hand.

ITEM My Will and desire is, that what goods, Household Stuff, Cattle, and Sheep, I have hereafter given to my Children, the like proportionable part shall be set apart for my now Wife before the rest of my Estate be divided, the particulars of which, I shall hereafter insert.

ITEM I give and bequeath to my son John Custis¹ my Chiconessex Plantation with all the Stock that shall be found thereon of what nature soever to him and his heirs forever. I likewise give to my said son Arlington House together with two hundred and fifty Acres of Land thereto belonging which I bought of M^r William Willett, and have Patent for it, in my own name with the Appurtenances thereto belonging to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto my said son all my Stock of Male Cattle, that be found upon Smiths Island, and Mackean Island after my decease, I say Male Cattle with my own hand.

ITEM I likewise give and bequeath unto my said Son one large Silver Dish, six large Silver Plates, one large Silver Bason, two Silver Candlesticks, with a Silver Snuff Dish, and two Silver Snuffers, one good feather Bed, and furniture, and the second choice of my riding Horses, my best Saddle and furniture, and his choice of my Cases of Pistols, and Holsters, and my best Sword to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto my son Hancock Custis after my dear Wifes decease or relinquishment, my now dwelling House & Plantation containing fifteen hundred Acres of Land withall the Appurtenances thereunto belonging during his natural life to-

¹ Father of Daniel Parke Custis.

gether with that Tract of Land, I bought of Captain Isaac Foxcraft containing by estimation three hundred and forty Acres of Land (be the same, more or less) commonly called and known by the Davis, with that Land I bought of Pierce Davis, which makes upon that quantity, and after his decease, to the heir of his Body lawfully begotten (That is to say) it is my true intent and meaning, that my said son hath power to divide the said Land between

two of his issue Male^{How} and what quantity he shall think fit, and they to enjoy it, and their heirs forever. But if it should happen that my said son should dye, without heir Male, then I Give it to his heirs female, and their heirs forever, but for want of such heir to my heir at common Law forever.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto my said son Hancock Custis, and his heirs forever, my Plantation at Jolys Neck in Accomack County containing by estimation two thousand Acres of Land together with three hundred Acres of Swamp low Land lying near the Land, I sold to William Bradwater, which I have reserved for Timber for the supply of the two thousand Acres of Land which I Give to my said son, and his heirs forever. But it is my Will & desire that my now Wife Sarah Custis have free liberty of range of twenty Steers during her natural life, all the rest of my Land lying at Pocomock that I shall^{not} be disposed of; in my lifetime, I Give and bequeath to my son John Custis, and his heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto my son Hancock Custis besides what already I have given him, these following Negroes & Slaves (Viz) Simon, Dum, Harry, Bristol, Michael and Emmanuel always excepted, that my Wife have the use of the said Michael and Emmanuel as before excepted in my Will: — and Bristol.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto my son Henry Custis five hundred, & fifty Acres of Land on Jingoteague Island which I had of Captain William Kendall together with an Island adjoining thereto by a Bridge commonly called and known by the name of wild Cat Island by estimation two hundred and fifty acres of Land withall Marshes and other advantages thereto belonging to him the said Henry Custis, and his heirs and assigns forever; Always Provided, and it is my Will and desire that my now Wife have liberty of range for twenty Steers upon the said Island dur-

ing her natural life, with free liberty of bringing of and carrying^{on} at her pleasure.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto my said Son Henry Custis these following Negros and Slaves (Viz.) Daniel at Pocomock, Ben, Bull, Jack, Rufby, the boy Will, Bridget, and Lankeston to him the said Henry Custis his heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto my two daughters Elizabeth Custis and Sorrowful Margaret Kendall five hundred Acres of Land^{which} I bought of Henry Towles lying and being on Jingoteague Island in Accomack County together with an Island that I bought of Joh- Morris in the said County containing by estimation three hundred Acres of Land, and Marsh, to be held in common between the two Sisters during their natural lives, and after their decease to any two Children of their Bodies lawfully begotten, And if it should happen that either of my two daughters should dye without issue, then her part to be and remain to the issue living of either of their Bodies, and their Heirs forever, and in case of failure of any such Heir, then I Give and bequeath the said Land to my Son Henry Custis his heir and Assigns forever, the true intent and meaning of this my Will is, if the issue of either or both of my said Daughters enter upon the Premises at full age, then they or either of them enjoy the said Land, and their heir forever, my meaning is that my daughters, or their now Husbands give the Land above given to which Child they please of my daughters body begotten.

ITEM I Give unto my said daughter Elizabeth Custis these following Negro Slaves (to wit) George, Sunto, Daniel, her Son Lucretia, her daughter Yamnone Indian Sarah, and her son Jemme, and Notse to her during her natural life, and for the life of her Husband Thomas Custis, and after their decease them and their increase I Give to any Child or Children of their Body lawfully begotten, but for want of any such Issue, then to Thomas Custis her husband, and his heirs forever. Always provided that my now Wife hath the use of the Indian Woman Sarah during her Widowhood.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto my daughter Sorrowful Margaret Kendall these following Negros or Slaves Nicholas, Jenny his Wife Abigail, Moriah, John a boy, all children of the said Jenny,

Indian Betty, Letitia, Festus, withall their increase, that they ever shall have, my Negro man named Cesar to her my said daughter during her natural life, and for the life of her Husband William Kendall, and after their decease to be to the issue of the said Sorrowful Margaret Kendall of her body lawfully begotten to one or more, as he shall think fit, and for want of such Issue, then to the said William Kendall and his heirs forever.

ITEM I Give to my boy John Atkinson a Horse, four Cows, and Calfs, four Ewes, and Lambs, one feather Bed, bolster, one pair of Sheets, two Blankets, and one Rug, and if it should happen that I should dye having either Sloop, or Sloops the said John Adkinson to take his choice of them, with their Apparrel, all which I Give to the said John Atkinson his heirs and assigns forever, but my will is, that the said John Adkinson live with my now Wife until he is at the age of one and twenty, unless my now Wife cause to the contrary in whose hands I leave every particular given to be delivered at the aforesaid age, or sooner if she think fit.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto Sarah Custis Matthews two Cows and two Ewes.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto Yardly Michael the remaining part of that Tract of Land, I bought of Joseph Benthall Sen^r him and his heirs forever, Always provided that [whoever?] lives upon my Plantation at Hungars have liberty to get Timber thereon for the use of this Plantation, I now live on.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Custis my Negro man Toney besides what I have already given her, to her and her heirs forever. Upon mature and deliberate consideration relating to all the Negros and Slaves given to my aforesaid two daughters Elizabeth Custis and Sorrowful Margaret Kendall, and the more fuller to explain my meaning and *will* I do make void the word give, and I do lend the said Negros and Slaves during the lives of my said two daughters, and their husbands, and in Case it should happen that either of my said two daughters dye Childless, they shall have liberty to dispose of the said Negros and Slaves to any of their relations as they shall think most fit.¹

¹ It is interesting to note that John Custis in disposing of his slaves seems to have desired to prevent the breaking up of families among them.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto my Son John Custis, my quarter part of the Brigenteen the Northampton ; built by John Bowdoin, and to his Assigns forever and I likewise give to my said Son John Custis, my bigest Silver Tankard, and likewise my father's picture now standing in my Hall.

ITEM I Give to my Wife Sarah Custis, my next largest Silver Tankard.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto Elias Taylor of Accomack County five hundred Acres of Land lying and being at Acaconson in the said County to him and his heirs forever. Always provided, and it is my true intent and meaning that the said Taylor pay to my executors hereafter named, the sum of seventy pounds Sterling by good acceptable Bills of exchange, and fifteen thousand pounds of good Tobacco and Cask according to a Verbal agreement made between us which if he refuseth then I do empower my executors hereafter named to make Sale of the said Land for the best advantage they can.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto Henry Toles of Accomack County and to his heirs and assigns forever five hundred Acres of Land lying and being at Pocomock near Hyleys Neck according to an Agreement made between us, and likewise ten thousand Nails, Always provided that he makes over, all his right, title and Interest of five hundred Acres of Land which he lives on : on Jingoteague Island, and acknowledge the same in Accomack County Court to those Persons, that I [have] given it to, by Will, and in the same nature.

ITEM My Will is that before — my Estate is divided, these goods hereafter excepted, or the worth of them, be set apart for use of my now Wife, it being to make her part even of what I have given before to my Children, three feather Beds, Bolsters & Pillows, three Rugs, three Blankets, two sute of Curtains and Vallens, ten pair of Sheets, eight pair of pillowbeers, eight Towels, five dozen of Napkins, six Table Cloths, ten pewter dishes, two Basons, three dozen of Plates, one Chamber Pot, two Candlesticks, one chafing dish, two Iron Pots, one Skillet, one pair of brass and-Irons, one pair of fire Tongs, one Shovel, one Iron Spitt, one smoothing Iron and Heater, one dozen of silver Spoons, one Silver Porringer, one large Trunk, covered with Russia Leather one

Seal Skin small Trunk marked J. S. C. one Chest that she keeps her Clothes in.

ITEM I Give and Bequeath to my said Wife all her Wearing Apparel both Linen and Woollen of what nature soever they be, and Silks withall her Rings, Jewells, and a Gold chain, or locket —

ITEM I likewise give to my said Wife Sarah Custis twenty four head of Cattle, and twenty two Sheep.

ITEM my Will and desire is, that before my Estate is divided, that all my just Debts and Legacies be paid ; and that is my desire that my executors make no delay to pay them ; All the rest of my Estate I Give and Bequeath unto my loving wife Sarah Custis, Hancock Custis, Henry Custis, Elizabeth Custis, Sorrowful Margaret Kendall to be equally divided amongst them whether they be goods, Chattels, Creatures, Money or Debts, and upon Division if my Wife have a mind of any particular thing to have her first choice. I desire my Good friends Captain William Harmanson, George Harmanson, and M^r. Hilary Stringer to be aiding and assisting my wife and Children to divide my said Estate, I do nominate and appoint my loving wife Sarah Custis, my son Hancock Custis, my son Henry Custis, to be my executors of this my last will & Testament & I do make void all former Wills by me made and Deeds of Gifts whatsoever.

ITEM I Give and bequeath unto William Harmanson, M^r. George Harmanson, and M^r. Hilary Stringer each of them a Gold Ring of the Value of fifteen shillings apiece to be sent for by my executors. I Give to my Sister in law Elishe Frank two Cows and Cals and as much stuff as will [make] her Gown and Petticoat as much new good Linen as will make her three Shifts.

ITEM I Give all my wearing apparel to my two Sons Hancock Custis and Henry Custis, of what nature soever to be equally divided amongst them by my now Wife.

ITEM I Give to Robert Howsen ¹ fifteen Shillings to buy him a Gold ring, to be sent for as aforesaid, and either a young Mare or Horse.

In Testimony that this is my last will & Testament I have here-

¹ The site of Alexandria was included in a grant of 6000 acres of land fronting the Potomac River, and extending from Hunting Creek to the Little Falls, from Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia, to Robert Howson, in October, 1669. — Brock.

unto set my hand [and] Seal this third Day of December in the Year of our Lord God, one thousand seven hundred & eight.

Test ROBERT HOWSEN

JOHN CUSTIS (L S)

JOHN SATCHELL

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY Se^l March the 10th 1774

SARAH S P PALMER

The said Will and Testament of John

^{Signum}
ELISHE FRANK

Custis Esq^r was presented to Court by

^{her mark}
ELIZABETH X ATKINSON his Relict M^{rs} Sarah Custis, and his two Sons Hancock Custis and Henry Custis his Executors who made Oath thereto, and upon their Motions it is proved in Court by the Oaths of Robert Housen, John Satchell, and Elishe Frank Witnesses thereto is admitted to record, and according to order it is recorded.

Teste ROBERT HOWSON }
Recorded Teste ROBERT HOUSEN¹ } C. Cir^t Co^t Northampton

A Codicil which I Annex to this my last Will & Testament, and I desire that it be truly and punctually performed as any part of my Will whatever.

ITEM that whereas I have in my Will given my now dwelling House and Plantation withall the Appurtenances thereto belonging I mean the use of it to my loving wife Sarah Custis during her natural life, Always provided that if she Marries that her husband immediately enter into Bond with good Security as in my said Will is set forth, Now my desire is that if my said Wife should Marry, and her Husband refuse to give Bond with Security to my said Son Hancock Custis or his heirs^{then} it shall be lawful for my said Wife to enjoy her thirds, as the law in such Cases provides.² Whereas I gave a parcel of Land to Yardly Michael

¹ This name in the copy of the will sent to Washington is spelled Housen, Howsen, and Howson. The latter is correct.

² There is a striking contrast in the affectionate manner in which this John Custis provides for the comfort of his wife and the tombstone of his eldest son, on which is the following inscription : —

Beneath this Marble Tomb lies y^e body
of the Honorable John Custis, Esq.,
of the City of Williamsburg and Parish of Bruton
Formerly of Hungars Parish on the Eastern Shore of
Virginia and the County of Northampton the
place of his nativity.

Aged 71 years and yet lived but seven years

Which

containing three hundred Acres whereon he formerly lived, I do revoke that Gift, as if it had never been made, and I do give the said Land withall the advantages thereto belonging with one hundred Acres of Land thereto belonging to the sole use and Benefit of my now dwelling Plantation to be used by them that are the true Possessors of this my now dwelling Plantation for Timber or otherwise forever. Whereas I have given five hundred Acres of Land on Jingoteague Island in my Will in common as is there expressed to explain my meaning, my Will and desire is, that my said daughters enjoy the said Land & Negros during their natural lives, and likewise their Husbands, but after their decease, then to go to which Child of their two Bodies lawfully begotten my said two sons in law, and my daughters shall think fit, that is if they are not pleased to give it to the eldest, then to any other which they please, still to be held in common; I mean the Land; but the Negros to be distributed amongst my Grand Children as they shall think fit, and whereas I have given my dear wife liberty of range for twenty head of Cattle, on Pocomock, and Gingo-teague Island if she is not pleased to accept of that consideration for her thirds on that Land she may refuse, and then her thirds not to be debared her. this I have Writ with my own hand the more to confirm the same.

Teste

JOHN CUSTIS - - - (L S)

ROBERT HOWSEN

MATTHEW NEWMAN

SARAH CUSTIS X MATTHEWS

Signum

And my desire is, and I will

and bequeath to my dear wife

all the grain of what sort so-

ever shall be found on my Plantation either in Growing in the field or lying in the Houses together withall my Hogs for her support, and my Will and desire is that the Smith Tools I shall be or am Possessed with shall go, and I give them to my daughter Elizabeth Custis, and her heirs forever, and my Will is, that the Male Cattle given to my son John Custis in my Will bars him

Which was the space of time he kept
A Bachelor's House at Arlington
On the Eastern Shore of Virginia.
This information put on this tomb was by his
own positive order.

of any further claim, I owed him of nineteen head, and I owed him for the exchange of his part of Pocomock being I am sensible many more ; and my Will and desire is ; that my Girl Abigail that I formerly gave to my daughter Margaret in my Will be and remain withall her increase to my Grandson Custis Kendall and his heirs and Assigns forever : Whereas I am sensible of my interlinings in my Will all that can be thought of my Writing or

Mr Howsons I do confirm, and desire that ^{this} part of my Codicil with the rest may be perpetually performed Signed, Sealed and Acknowledged as the part or Codicil Annexed to my Will before
JOHN CUSTIS - - (L S)

JOHN ATKINSON
ELIZABETH FOX
ROBERT HOWSEN } Witnesses March the 20th 17th
Upon consideration of a late Act
of Assembly made at Williamsburg

the last Sessions,¹ my Will and desire is that none of my Estate be appraised as the law set forth, but that my Estate as formerly given in this my Will and Codicil hereto Annexed be divided accordingly, and everyone to enjoy his part in Special. I well hope my Estate will not be in debt, to this I set my hand—the Day and Year above written. The Pistols I design for my son John, I have sent them to him.

JOHN CUSTIS - - (L S)

Signed, Sealed & acknowledged as my
Act and Deed as a Codicil annexed to
my Will amongst the other Codicils } Nor my executors to
before Inserted } give security
JOHN CUSTIS - (L. S.)
ROBERT HOWSEN

Signum

PHILIP P. H. HAMMON NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, March the 16th 17th

Signum

WILLIAM N. BANUM The said three Codicils of John Custis

Signum

BATT W NOTTINGHAM Esq^r dec^d being annexed to his said last
Will and Testament also presented in
Court by his said executors with the
said Will, and upon their Motions the said three Codicils was
likewise proved in Court by the Oaths of Robert Howsen, Sarah

¹ Hening, vol. iv. p. 12.

Custis Matthews, John Atkinson, Elizabeth Fox, Philip Hammon, Batt Nottingham Witnesses thereto is admitted to record, and according to order, it is recorded.

Teste ROBERT HOWSEN }
 Recorded Teste ROBERT HOWSEN } C. Cir: Co: Northampton
 Copies Teste GRIFFIN STITH, Cl: N C

WILL OF JOHN WASHINGTON.¹

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN this 22^d day of January in the year of our Lord 1697 & in the Ninth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King William I John Washington^{of Washing[ton]} parish in the County of Westm^d Being Sick & Weak of Body but of Perfect mind & Memory thank^e be Givein to God therefore Calling into mind the Mortality of my Body & Knowing it is appoynted for all [mutilated] ce to dye doe make & ordain [mutilated] my Last will & Testam^t in maner & form following that is [mutilated] first & principally I give my Soul into y^e hands of God who gave it me & for my Body I Commend it to the Earth to be^{buried} in Christian & Decent manner in y^e Burying place on y^e plat [mutilated] where I now Live, by my Father mother & Brothers nothing Doubting but at the general Resurreccion I shall receive y^e Same again by the Mighty power of God & as touching Su [mutilated] it hath pleased God to Bless me with [mutilated] this Life I give devize bequeath & dispose y^e Same in Man [mutilated] form following first I give & Bequeath unto my wel-beloved [mutilated] Ann Washington the platacon I now dwell on at appomattox Dureing Her Natural Life ITEM I give & Bequeath unto my Eldest Son Law. Washington that tract of Land which I Bought of M^r Francis Dade Commonly called Barnets Quater it Lyes on uper Machotickes In Stafford County I give it to my S^d Son and his Heirs for Ever ITEM I give to my Son John Washington that tract of Land w^{ch} I now Live on after the decease of my S^d Wife, to him & his Heirs for Ever but if it

¹ Second son of John the emigrant, and grand-uncle of George Washington.

please God that my s^d Son John Should die before my Said Wife then I give the S^d Tract to my Son Lawrence Washington to him & his Heirs for Ever, & if Both my Sons John and Law^e should die before my S^d Wife or without issue of their Body's Lawfully begotten then I give it to my Son Nathaniel to him & his Heirs for ever & if my three Sons Law^e John & Nath! Should die before my Said wife or without Issue Lawfully begotten of their bodys, then I give the S^d Tract to my Son Henry Washington to him & his [heirs] for Ever & if it please God that all my Four Sons Should dye before my S^d wife or without Issue of their body's Lawfully begotten then I give to the Next heir at Law to him & his heirs for Ever ITEM I give to my Son John Washington that Tract of Land Lying on popes Creek w^{ch} John Llewelling now Lives on to him & his Heirs for Ever ITEM I give to my Son Nath! Washington that tract of Land w^{ch} Lyes at y^e Head of appomattox Creek which Anthony Rawlins & Joseph Smith & John Betts Now Lives on to him & his Heirs for Ever ITEM I give to my Son Henry Washington that tract of Land which was Between me & Robert Richards John Whitcraft lives now on part of it it is in Stafford County on the Dam Side where the Head of Machotick makes I give it to my S^d Son and his Heirs for Ever ITEM it is my Will that if my Son Law^e should dye without issue of his Body Lawfully begotten or before he arrives to the Age of Twenty one years that then my Son John Washington have the tract of Land w^{ch} I bought of Mr. Francis Dade Called Barnetts Quater to him and his Heirs for Ever ITEM it is my Will that if my Son John Washington Should dye before he Come to the Age of twenty one Years or without issue of his Body Lawfully begotten that then I give to my Son Law^e the tract of Land that I now Live on after my wifes decease to him & his Heirs for Ever and I give that Tract of Land on Popes Creek that John Llewelling Lives on to my Son Nathaniel Washington to him & his heirs for Ever ITEM it is my will that if my Son Nath! Washington should dye without Issue of his body Lawfully begotten or before he Arrives to the Age of Twenty one Years that then I give to my Son Jn^e Washington that tract of Land at the head of Appomattox Creek which Anthony Rawlins & Jos: Smith & John Beatts Lives on to him and his heirs for ever. ITEM It is my will that if any three of my aforesaid Sons

should dye without issue of their Bodyes Lawfully begotten or before they arrive to the Age of twenty one years that then all the aforementioned lands I give to that Son that is Living & if it please god that they should all dye without Issue of their bodyes Lawfully begotten or before they arrive to the age of twenty one years or if I have no more Issue that then I give to my wife those two tracts of Land that Lyes in Stafford County to her and her heirs for Ever the three other tracts to bee divided between what Children It may please god to send my brother if he have but one I give it to him or her if more the Eldest Son to have his Choice of the tracts the next Eldest his next Choice if two Sons, if it be a Daughter that she have her Choice after her brother them & their heirs for ever ITEM It is my will that all my ~~Person~~ Estate in Generall be Equally divided into five parts and that my wife have her first Choice & my Son Lawrence the next my Son John the next my Son Nathl the Next & my Son Henry the other ITEM it is my will that if [it] please God any of my Sons should dye without Issue of their bodyes Lawfully begotten or before they arrive to the age of Twenty one years that then his part of the ~~Personall~~ Estate be divided between my wife & the other three Sons Living & if it please God that three of my Sons should dye without issue of their bodyes Lawfully begotten or before they arrive at the age of twenty one years that then the ~~Personall~~ Estate be Equally divided between my Wife and that Son that is Living, and if [it] please God that if all my S^d Sons should die without Issue of their bodyes Lawfully begotten or before they arrive at the age of twenty one years that then my ~~Personall~~ Estate be Divided Equally between My wife Ann Washington & my brothers Children ITEM it is my will that my brother [some words appear to be left out] & tuition of my Son Law^d Washington & that my S^d Brother have the keeping of my S^d Sons Estate &c of this my Last [will] & Testam^t I make & ordain my well beloved brother Cap^t Lawrence Washington & my Loving wife Ann Washington my full & whole Exc^t & Executrix. and I do hereby utterly Disallow revoke & Annull all & Every other former Testam^t Wills Legacies bequests & Ex^t by me in any wise before this time named willed & bequested ratifying & Confirming this & none other to be my last will & Testam^t In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal this day & year as afores'd

Signd Seald publishd Pronounced & declared by the S^d John Washington as his Last Will & Testament in the ~~Pr~~esence of
 ITEM it is also my will that M^{rs} Elizabeth Hardid [mutilated] have my Watch that was given to me by Cap^t W^m Hardidg's Will
 ITEM it is my will that my well beloved godson John Du^alstone have a gold Signet which was given me by his father on his death bed
 ITEM it is my Will that my well beloved brother Cap^t Law^e Washington have my Wearing Rings

JOHN WASHINGTON [Seal]
 JOHN SCOTT A WEBSTER THO^s HOWES PETER HYATT
 Westmld

At a Court held for the 2^d County the 23rd day of feeb^y 1697

The above will was Duly proved & a probat thereof granted the
 Exec^{rs} therein Named And Ordered to be recorded

W^m Cur

Recordat } 5 May 1697

P^r JA: WESTCOMB Cle Com p^b

Copy Test GEORGE LEE C Ct —

WILL OF MARTHA HAYWARD.¹

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN—I Martha Hayward of the
 County of Stafford being Sick & weak of body but ^{of} fit Sense &
 memory thanks be ^{given} to God therefore Doe make & ordaine this
 my last will & testament.

Impr^t I give and bequeath my Soul to God and my body to the
 Earth to be buried in Christianlike and Decent manner att the
 discrestion of my Exe^r hereafter named and as for what wordly
 Estate it hath pleased God to bless me wth all I give devise and

¹ Martha Hayward was presumably the daughter of the sister to whom Colonel John Washington the emigrant, in his will, leaves "ten pound out of y^e mony I have in England for transporteing herselfe into this Country." Martha Washington married Samuel Hayward, clerk of Stafford County, and brother of Nicholas Hayward, of London.

dispose of in the following manner & forme Item I give and bequeath unto my two Couzins John & Augustine the Sons of my Cozⁿ Lawrence Washington of Westmorland County one negroe Woman named Anne and her future increase and in Case of their deaths before they Come to age then I give the Sd negroe to the aforesd Lawrence Washington & his heirs for Ever —

Item I ^{give} unto my Cozen Lawrence Washington Son of M^r John Washington of Westmorland County one mullatto Girl named Suka to him and his heirs for Ever —

Item I give and bequeath unto my Cozen John Washington son of the S^t John Washington of Westmorland County one mulatto Girl named Kate to him and his heirs for Ever —

Item I give and bequeath my Cozⁿ Nathaniell Washington son of the S^d John Washington one negroe boy named John to him & his heirs for Ever

Item I give and bequeath unto my Cozⁿ Hen : Washington Son of the Said John Washington one negroe boy named George William to him and his heirs for Ever —

Item I give and bequeath unto my Kinsman M^r John Washington of Stafford County one negroe Woman named Betty and her future Increase to ^{him} & his heirs for Ever —

Item I give and bequeath unto my Kinsman M^r Rich^d ffoot two thousand ~~pds~~ Tobbacco to him & his heirs for Ever

Item it is my will and desire that my Exe^r & wth all Convent^l Speed after my decease Doe procure and purchase for Each of my Two Sisters in Law viz^t Mary Wing & Sarah Todd a Servant man or Woman as they or Either [of] them Shall both like haveing att least four or five years to Serve viz^t I doe give to them and their heirs for Ever —

Item I give and bequeath to my ~~aforesd~~ Six Cozens the Sons of my two Cozⁿ Lawrence & John Washington of Westmorland County Each of them a feather bedd and furniture to them and their heirs for Ever —

Item it is my will and desire that my Exe^r with all Convent^{lence} Send to England to my [word obliterated] Sister M^{rs} Elizabeth Rumbold a Tonn of good Weight of Tobbacco and the Same I give to her and her heirs forever —

Item it is my desire that my Said Execut^{rs} doe likewise take freight and Send for England to my other Sister M^{rs} Marg^t Galbut a Tonn of good Weight of Tobbacco which I give to her and her heirs for Ever —

Item I give and bequeath unto M^r W^m Buckner of the County of York a gold Signet —

Item I give and bequeath unto Cap^t Law. Washington and his wife M^r John Washington of Stafford County and his Wife M^r John Washington of Westmorland County and his wife, Mary and Miss Sarah Todd and Mary Wheatly Each of them a gold [ring?] of twenty Shillings price to be procured with all Convent^l Speed after my decease —

Item I give and bequeath unto Sam^l Todd Son of W^m Todd a heiffer about three years old —

Lastly after all my just Debts are p^d all the rest of my Estate whatsoever and whosoever I doe give and bequeath unto Cap^t Lawrence Washington M^r John Washington of Westmorland County & M^r John Washington of Stafford County to be Equall divided between them and doe hereby [word obliterated] Constitute and ordaine the ~~aforsd~~ Lawrence Washington of Westmorland ~~County~~ Execut^{rs} & John Washington of Westmorland County Execut^{rs} of this my last Will & Testament In Witnesse whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & fixed my Seale this 6th day of May Anno Domi 1697/ MARTHA HAYWARD [Seale]

Signd Sealed and Delivered In the presence of us GEO. WEEDON
SARAH KELLY SARAH ∞ POWELL her marke JOHN PIKE

Proved and Recorded the 8th December 1697/

Vera Copia Test

W. PARRY.

D Co Cur Com. Stafford

WILL OF LAWRENCE WASHINGTON.¹

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I Lawrence Washington of Washington parish in the County of Westmo[re]land in Virginia gentle-

¹ Grandfather of George.

man being of good and perfect memory thanks be unto almighty God for it and calling to mind the uncertane Estate of this transitory Life and that all flesh must yeild unto death when it shall please God for to call doe make constitute ordaind and declare this my last will and Testament in manner and form following, revoking and annulling by these presents all and every Testament and Testaments will or wills heartofore by me made and declared either by word or writing and this to be taken only for my Last will and Testament and no other. and first being heartily sorry from the bottom of my heart for my Sines most humbly deserving¹ forgiveness of the same from the allmighty God my saviour and Redeemer in whom by the merits of Jesus Christ I trust and beleive assuredly to be saved and to have full remission and forgiveness of all my Sines, and that my — Soule with my body at the general day of resurrection shall rise againe with joy and through the merits of Christs death and passion possess and inherit the Kingdom of heaven prepared for his Elect and chosen, and my body to be buried if please God I Depart in this County of Westmorland by the side of my father and mother & neare my Brother and Sister & my Children. and now for the settling of my temporal Estate and such goods Chattells & debts & it hath pleased God farr above my deserts to bestow upon me I doe ordaine give and dispose the same in manner & form following In primis. I will that all those Debts and dues that I owe in right or conseince to any manner of person or persons whatsoever shall be well Contented & paid ordained to be paid by my Executor or Executrix hereafter named. Item I give and bequeath to my well beloved friends Mr: William Thompson Clerk Mr: Samuel Thompson each of them a mourning ring of thirty Shillings price each Ring. Item I give and bequeath to my Godson Lawrence Butler one young mare & two cowes. Item I give and bequeath to my sister Ann Writts Children one man Servant a piece of four or five years to Serve or three thousand pounds of Tobacco to purchase the same to be delivered or paid to them when they arrive to the age of twenty years old. Item I give and bequeath to my Sister Lewis a mourning ring of forty Shillings price. Item I give my

¹ So in manuscript.

Cozen John Washington Sen^r of Stafford-County all my wereing apparell. Item I give unto my Cozen John Washington eldest son Lawrence Washington my Godson one man Servent of four or five yeares to serve, or three thousand pounds of Tobacco to purchase the same to be paid him when he comes to the age of twenty years old. Item I give to my Godson[s] Lawrence Butler and Lewis Nicholas — that tract of Land joyning upon Meridah Edwards and Danil White being two hundred and Seventy five acres to be equally divided between them and their heirs for ever. Item I give to the upper and Lower Churches of Washington parish each of them a pulpit Cloath and Cushing. Item it is my will to have a funerall Sermon at the Church & to have now other funerall to exceed three thousand pounds of Tobacco. Item it is my will after my debts & Legacies are paid that my personall Estate be equally divided in to four parts my Loving wife Mildred Washington to have one part my Son John Washington to have another part my Son Augustine Washington to have another part & my daughter Mildred Washington to have the other part. (to be paid and delivered to them in Specie when they shall come to the age of twenty years old) Item I give to my Son John Washington this seat of Land where I now Live and that whole tract of Land Lying from the mouth of Machotick extending to [a] place called the round hill with the addition I have thereunto made of William Webb and William Rush to him and his Heires for ever. Item I give a[nd] bequeath unto my Son Augustine Washington all the dividend of Land that I bought of M^r Robert Lissons Children in England, Lying in Mattox between my Brother and M^r Baldridges Land Where M^r Daniel Lisson formerly lived by estimation four hundred Acres to him and his heires for Ever, as likewise that Land that was M^r Richard Hills. Item I give & bequeath unto my Said Son Augustine Washington all that tract of Land where M^r Lewis Markham now Lives after the said Markhams and his now wives¹ decease by estimation Seven hundred acres more or less to him and his heirs for Ever Item I give and bequeath my daughter Mildred Washington all my Land in Stafford County — Lying upon Hunting Creek where M^{rs} Eliz^a Minton and M^{rs} Williams now Lives by estimation two

¹ So in manuscript.

thousand five hundred acres, to her and her heires for Ever.¹ Item it is my will and desire if either of my Children should die before they come of age or day of marriage, his or her personal Estate be equally divided between the two Survivors and their mother. Item it is my will and desire if all my Children should die before they come of age or day of Marriage that my brothers Children shall enjoy all their estate, excepting that Land that I bought of Mr Robert Lissons Children which I give to my Loving wife and her heires for ever, and the rest as afore said to them and their heirs for ever. Item I give my personal estate in case of all my Childrens death as aforesaid to be equally divided between my wife and Brothers Children my wife to have the one halfe. Item I give that Land which I bought of my Brother [blank] Wright being two hundred acres Lying near Markhams² Quarter to my Son John Washington and his heirs for Ever. Item it is my desire that my Estate should not be appraised but kept intire, and delivered them as above given according to him³ and my Children to continue under the care and tuition of their mother till they come of age or day of marriage and she to have the profits of their estates towards the bringing of them up and Keeping them to School. Item I doe ordaine and appoint my Cozen John Washington of Stafford County and my Friend Mr Samuel Thompson my Executors and my Loving wife Mildred Washington my Executrix, of this my last will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this 11th day of March Anno Domini 1697
 LAWRENCE WASHINGTON [Seal] Sign'd Seald declared and pronounced in presence of ROBERT REDDMAN GEORGE WEEDON THOMAS HOWES JOHN ROSIER.

Witness At a Court held for the said County the 30th day of March 1698.

The last will and Testament of Lawrence Washington gentleman dec'd within writing was proved by the oaths of George Weedon Thomas Howes and John Rosier three of the witness's

¹ There appears here in this will as given in *Ford's Washington Wills*, "Item I give my water mill to my son John Washington to him and his heirs forever." This item is not in the copy found in the manuscripts.

² In *Ford's Washington Wills* this reads "Storkes."

³ So in manuscript; should read "time."

thereto subscribed A Probat thereof granted to Samuel Thompson gentl one of the Executors therein named, and the will ordered to be Recorded P^r Cur.

JA: WESTCOMB Cla Com pb

Recordat tertio die April 1698 Eundm Chum

Cop^a Eai P^r THOMAS BORRELL

WILL OF AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON.¹

In the Name of God Amen

I Augustine Washington of the County of King George Gent :

being sick and ^{weak} but of Perfect and Disposing Sence and Memory

do make my Last will and Testament in Manner following her^e by Revoking all former will or wills whatsoever by me hertofore made

IMPRIMIS I Give unto my Son Lawrence Washington & his Heirs for ever All that Plantation and Tract of Land at Hunting Creek in the County of Prince William Containing by Estima-

tion Two Thous^{and} : five Hundred Acres with the water mill Adjoining thereto or Lying Near the same, and all the Slaves Cattle

and Stocks of all Kinds whatsoever[&] all the Houshold Furniture Whatsoever now in and upon or w^{ch} have been Commonly Poses,d by my said son together with the Said Plantation Tract of Land and mill

ITEM I give Unto my son Augustine Washington and his Heirs for Ever all my Lands in the County of Westmorland Except such only as are herein after otherwise Disposed of. Together with Twenty five Head of Neat Cattle, forty Hogs and Twenty Sheep and a Negro Man named Fra[n]k besides those Negro,s formerly Given him by his Mother

ITEM I Give unto my said son Augustine three Young Working Slaves to be purchased for him out of the first Profits of the Iron Works² after my Decease

¹ Father of George Washington.

² For a full description of the Principio Company (manufacturers of pig and bar iron in Maryland and Virginia), in which Augustine Washington owned a one twelfth share, see *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 1887.

ITEM I give Unto my son George Washington and his Heirs the Land I now Live on which I Purchased of the Executrix of Mr. William Strother Deceased, and one Moiety of my Land Lying on Deep Run and [blank] Negro Slaves.

ITEM I give Unto my son Samuel Washington & his Heirs my Land at Chotank in the County of Stafford Containing about Six Hundred Acres and Also the other Moiety of my Tract of Land Lying on Deep Run.

ITEM I give unto my ^{Son} John Washington and his Heirs my Land at the Head of Maddox in the County of Westmorland Containing About Seven Hundred Acres.

ITEM I give unto my Son Charles Washington and his Heirs the Land I Purchased of my son Lawrence Washington (whereon Thomas Lewis now Lives) Adjoyning to my said son Lawrence,s

Land Above Devised, I also give Unto my ^{said} son Charles and his Heirs the Land I Purchased of Gabril Adams, in the County of Prince William, Containing about Seven Hundred Acres

ITEM it is my will and Desire that all the Rest of my Negro,s not herein Particularly Devised may be Equally Divided between my Wife and my three sons Samuel John & Charles and that Ned Jack Bob Sue & Lucy may be Included in my Wifes part which part of my said Wifes after her Decease I Desire may be Equally Divided between my sons George Samuel John & Charles and the part of my said Negroes so Divided¹ to my Wife I mean and Intend to be in full Satisfaction & Lieu of her Dower in

my Negro,s but ^{if} she should Insist Notwithstanding ^{on} her Right of Dower in my Negroes I will and Desire that so many as may be Wanting to make up her share may be Taken out of the Negroes Given hereby to my sons George Samuel John & Charles

ITEM I give and Bequ^eath Unto my said Wife and four sons George Samuel John & Charles all the Rest of my Personall Estate to be Equally Divided Between them which is not Particu-

larly Bequeath'd By this my Will And it is my Will [&] Desire that my said four Sons Estates may be Kept in my Wifes hands untill the[y] Respectively Attain the Age of twenty one years in Case my

¹ So in manuscript; should read "devised."

Said Wife Continues so Long Unmarried but in Case She Should happen to marry before that time I desire it may be In the power of my Executors to oblige her Husband from time to time as they shall think proper to give Security for the performance of this my Last will in paying & Delivering my said four sons their Estates Respectively as they come of age or on failure to give such Security to take my said sons & their Estates out of the Custody & Tuition of my ^dwife & her Husband.

ITEM I give and Bequeath unto my said wife the Crops made at Bridge Creek Chotank and Rappahannock quarters at the time of my Decease for the Suport of her Self and her Childred & I Desire my Wife may Have the Liberty of working my Land at Bridge Creek quarter for the term of five Years Next after my Decease during w^{ch} time She may fix a quarter on deep Run . .

ITEM I give to my son Lawrence Washington and the Heirs of his body Lawfully Begotten for Ever that Tract of ^{land} I purchased of M^r. James How¹ Adjoyning to the said Lawrence Washingtons Land on Mattox in the County of Westmorland w^{ch} I give him in lieu of the Land my Said son bought for me in Prince William County of Spence & Harrison & for want of such Heirs then I give & desire ² the Land to my Son Augustine and his Heirs for Ever

ITEM I give to my said son Lawrence all the Right title & Interest I have to in or out of the Iron Works in which I am Concer[n]d in Virginia and Maryland Provided that he do & shall out of the profits Raised t^hereby Purchase for my son Augustine three young Working Slaves as have herein Before Directed and Also pay my Daughter Betty When she Arives to the age of Eighteen Years the sum of four Hundred pounds which Right Title and Interest on the Condition Aforesaid I give to my said son Lawrence and his Heirs for Ever

ITEM I give Unto my said daughter Betty a Negro Child named Mary Daughter to Sue & Another Named Betty daughter to Judy

ITEM It is my will & desire that my sons Lawrence and Au-

¹ Ford, in the *Washington Wills*, prints this name as "Nore," but in the copy preserved among the Washington Papers it is written "How."

² So in manuscript; should read "devise."

gustine do pay out of the Respective Estate Devis.d to them one half or Moiety of the Debts I justly owe & for that purpose
^{and bequeath}
 I give_^ to my two sons one half of the Debts due and owing to me

ITEM forasmuch as my Severall Children in this my Will Mentioned being by Severall Ventors Cannot Inherit from one Another in Order to make proper provission against their Dying Without Issue It is my will & Desire that in Case my Son Lawrence Should die without Heirs of his Body Lawfully Begotten that then the Land & mill Given him by this my Will Lying in the County of Prince Willfam Shall go and Remain to my son George & his Heirs but In Case my son Augustine should Chose to have the Said Land Rather than the Land she holds in Mattox Either by this will or any Settlement then I give and Desire the Said Lands in Pri[n]ce William to my Said Son Augustine and his Heirs on his Conveying the Said Lands in Mattox to my said son George and his Heirs and in Case my said son Augustine Shall happen to

th
 dye w.[out] Issue of his Body Lawfully Begotten then I Give and Bequeath all the said Lands by him held in Mattox to my said son

George and his Heirs and_^^{if} both my sons Lawrence and Augustine should happen to dye without Issue of their Severall Bodys Begotten then my Will and Desire is that my son George and his Heirs may have his and their Choice to have Either the Lands

of my Son Lawrence or the Lands of ^{Son}my_^ Augustine to hold to him and his Heirs and the Lands of such_^^{of} my said sons Lawrence

or Augustine as Shall not be_^^{so} chosen by my son George ~~and~~ or his Heirs Shall go to and Be Equally Divided among my sons Samuel John & Charles and their Heirs Share & Share Alike and in Case my son George by the Death of both or Either of my Sons Lawrence and Augustine Should According to this my In-

^{of thir}
 tention come to Be posses'd of either_^ Lands then my will and Desire is that the Lands hereby Devis,d to my said son George and his Heirs Shall Go Over and be Equally Divided Betwe_^^on my sons Samuel & John and their Heirs Share & Share Alike

and in Case all my Children by my present Wife Should happen to dye without Issue of their Bodys Then my will and Desire is that all the Lands by this my will Devised to any of my said Children should go to my sons Augustine & Lawrence if Living and to their Heirs if one of them Should be Dead wthout Issue then to the Survivor and his Heirs but my True Intins and Mea[n]ing is that Each of my Children by my Present Wife may have their Lands in fee Simple Upon the Contingency of their Arriving at full Age or Leaving Heirs of their Bodys Lawfully Begotten or on their dying Under Age and without Lawfull Issue their Severall parts to Desend from one to a Nother According to their Coars of Desents and the Remainder over of the[i]r or any of their Land in this Claws mentioned to my sons Lawrence & Augustine or the Survivor of them is only Upon the Contingency of all my Said Children by my present wife dying under Age & without Issue Living my sons Lawrence and Augustine or Either of them

LASTLY I constitute and Appoint my son Lawrence Washington and my good Friends Dannel M^c Carty and Nathaniel Chapman Gen^l Executors of this my Last will and Testament In Witness Whereof I have hereunto sett my Hand & Seal the Eleventh day April 1743.

Sign,d Seald, and Publish,d
in the presence of us

AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

ROBT. JACKSON

ANTHONY STROTHER

JAMES THOMSON

Provided further that if my Land in Chotank Devised to my Son Samuel should by Course of Law be taken away¹ then I give to

¹ There is in Hening, vol vi. p. 513, "An Act to confirm and establish an agreement made between William Withers and Augustine Washington" relative to "a certain tract or parcel of land, lying and being in the parish of St. Paul, in the county of Stafford, containing five hundred and thirty three acres, more or less, called and known by the name of Chotank." William Withers had a claim upon the land through the will of John Withers (August 9, 1698), who devised it to his daughter Sarah, and after her death to his cousin William Withers and heirs male; but in default of such issue to Thomas Withers and his heirs male; or in want of such heirs "to any one proving themselves of the name of Withers." William Withers died without issue; Thomas died in England leaving a son Edmund his heir. William, brother of Edmund, inherited from him, who died leaving male issue, Thomas, after whose death the title was

the said Samuel in Lieu thereof a Tract of Land in Westmorland County where Benj^s Weeks & Thomas Finch Now Lives by Estimation Seven Hundred Acres.

ITEM I Bequeath to my son George one Lott of Land in the Town of Fredericksburg w^{ch} I purchase of Coll^o John Waller also two other Lotts in the said Town which I Purchased of the Executors of Coll^o Henry Willis wth all the Houses and Appurtenances there unto Belonging — AND WHEREAS some proposals have Been made by M^r Anthony Strother for Purchasing a piece of Land where Matthew Tiffy Lately Liv.d now if my Executors shall think it for the benefit of my said son George then I hereby Impower them to make Conveyance of the said Land and Premises to the said Strother.

IN WITNESS whereof I hereunto sett my hand [and] seal the Eleventh day of Aprill 1743

AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Sign,d Seal,d & Publishd
in the presence of us

ROB^t JACKSON

ANTHONY STROTHER

JAMES THOMSON

At a Court held for King George County the Sixth day of May 1743 the last will and Testament of Augustine Washington Gent^l Dec^d was presented into Court by Lawrence Washington Gent^l one of his Exe^s who made oath thereto and the same was prov,d by the oaths of Anthony Strother & James Thomson and Admitted to Record.

Copy Test

HARRY TURNER.

vested in the son and heir of Thomas, William Withers. Sarah Withers in the mean time had disposed of "Chotank" in 1727 to Augustine Washington, who left it to his son Samuel with a proviso against its loss. By the agreement between his brother Augustine and William Withers, confirmed in May, 1755, Samuel entered into full possession of his property in consideration of the payment to William Withers by Augustine Washington of six hundred pounds, with interest thereon from May 20, 1754.

WILL OF LAWRENCE WASHINGTON.^{1 2}

In the name of God Amen I Lawrence Washington of Truro Parish in Fairfax County and Colony of Virginia Gent knowing the Uncertainty of this Transitory Life and being in sound and Disposing mind and Memory do make this my Last will and Testament hereby revoking and Disannu'ling all other wills and Testaments by me ~~and~~ at any time heretofore made. IMPRIMIS

¹ Half-brother of George Washington.

² John Mercer's and Edmund Pendleton's opinions on this will are found in the manuscripts accompanying the Washington wills.

On Considering the Will of Lawrence Washington Esq^r I am of Opinion

^{1st} That his Widow is entitled to a Moiety of the Profits of one half the Negroes, and all the Lands on Little Hunting and Doeg Creeks, from the time of his Death, and to the Bullskin Tract in fee.

^{2^d} That she has no Right to any of the Household goods &c but on Condition of selling her Lands near Salisbury Plains in discharge of the Debts, her failure in which may affect the devise to her.

^{3^d} That upon the Death of his Daughter the Estate real & personal devised to her is to go according to the directions in the Will, And any Child his Wife had since is not entitled to any part of the personal Estate.

^{4th} That upon the Testator's Brothers paying his Wife £100 Sterk they are entitled to the Negroes and personal Estate of the Daughter.

^{5th} That if the Debts can be paid out of the personal Estate & the funds appropriated out of the personal Estate and the Wife's Lands near Salisbury Plains the Heir at Law is not compellable to sell any of the real Estate for that purpose but may claim it by Descent

J MERCER

Read of M^r Aug^t Washington two pistoles for this Opinion

J M

Decem: 13th 1754 —

It appears to me that M^r Lawrence Washington intended what he devised to his wife, she should take clear of the payment of his debts, for after making provision for her, he devises all the rest of his Estates to his daughter *after his debts are discharged*, thereby fixing them on that part: The latter Clause that all his Estate shall be kept

which
together til his debts are paid, I understand as respecting the same Estate, but on a
Supposition of his daughter's death, was to go among his other Legatees, but that distribution was not to take place til the debts were paid.

If the Funds particularly pointed out by the testator, were not sufficient to pay the debts, the Ballance must be paid by the particular Legatees in proportion to the value of their respective Legacies.

EDMD^d PENDLETON

I see no impropriety in docking the Intail.

my will and Desire is that a proper Vault for interment may be made on my home Plantation wherein my remains together with my Three Children may be Decently Placed and to serve my Wife and such other of the Family as may Desire it. *ITEM* my will and Desire is that my Funeral charges & Respective Debts be first Paid and Discharged out of such of my Personal Estate as my Executors hereafter to be named shall think Best and most Advisable to be Disposed of for that Purpose. *ITEM* my will and Desire is that my Loveing Wife have the Use Benefit and Profits of all my Lands on Little Hunting and Does Creek in the Parish of Truro and County of Fairfax with the Houses & Edifices thereon During her Natural life Likewise the Use Labour and Profit Arising from the one half of all my Negroes as my said Wife & Executors may agree in Dividing them, Negro Moll and her Issue to be Included in my wife's Part of the said Negro's I also Desire that my said Wife may have the Use of the Lands Surveyed on the South Fork of Bullskin in the County of Frederick During her Natural Life But in Case of my Daughter Sarah Dying without Issue before her said Mother then I Give and Desire my said Bullskin Tract to my said Wife to her and her heirs for Ever *ITEM* it is my will & Desire that all my household goods and Furniture with the Liquors be Appraised and Valued by three Persons to be Chosen by my Wife & Executors and that my Wife have the Liberty to Choose any Part of the nd household goods & Furniture to the Amount of a full Moiety of the whole sum which they shall be Appraised to which Part I give and Bequeath to her & her heirs for Ever. The other Moiety to be sold and the money Arising applyed towards the Payment of my Debts. *ITEM* what I have hereing Devised and Left to my Wife I intend to be in Lieu and Instead of her right of Dower Provided my Wife According to her Promise sells her several Tracts of Lands Near Salisbury Plains and Apply's the said Money to the Discharge of my Debts Due at the time of my Death But in case of her refusal then my will is that all my household furniture be sold & the amount to be applyed towards the Discharge of my Debts. *ITEM* I give & Bequeath to my Daughter Sarah and the heirs of her Body Lawfully Begotten for ever after my just Debts are Discharged all my Real & Personal Estate in Virginia

and the Province of Mary Land not otherways Disposed of But in Case it should Please god my said Daughter should Die without Issue it is then my will & Desire my Estate both Real & Personal be Disposed of in the following manner First I give and Bequeath unto my Loveing Brother Augustine Washington and his heirs for ever all my Stock Interest and Estate in Principio Accokeek Kingsbury Lancashire and N^o East Iron Works¹ in Virginia and Mary Land reserving one third of the Profits of the said Works to be Paid to my Wife as hereafter Mentioned and two Tracts of Land lying and being in Frederick County which I Purchased of Col^o Cresap [and] Jerrard Pendergrass Second I give and Bequeath unto my loveing Brother George Washington and his heirs for Ever after the Decease of my Wife all my Lands in fairfax County with the improvements thereon and further it is my will and Desire that During the Natural Life of my Wife that my said Brother George shall have the use of an Equal share & Proportion of all the Lands hereafter Given & Devised unto my Brothers Samuel, John and Charles. Third I give and Bequeath all those several tracts of Lands which I am Possessed of and Claim in the County of Frederick (Except the tract on the S^o fork of Bullskin Bequeathed to my wife and the two tracts Purchased of Col^o Cresap and Jerrard Pendergrass Devised unto my brother Augustine) unto my Brothers Samuel John & Charles reserving as above an equal Proportion for my Brother George Provided they Samuel, John or Charles pay or cause to be Paid unto my & their Sister Betty Lewis the sum of one hundred & fifty Pounds. Fourth my will also is that upon the Death of any or all of my said Brothers George, Samuel, John and Charles Dying without Lawfull Issue such Lands as was given them or any of them in Case of my s^d Daughters Demise as aforesaid to become the Property and Right of my Brother Augustine and his heirs. Fifth my Further will & Desire is that after the Demise of my said Wife the Negro woman Moll and her increase be given unto my said Brother Augustine his heirs Adm^r &c. and

¹ Principio Furnace and Forge, Cecil County, Md., built prior to 1720; North East Forge, Cecil County, Md., built about 1720; Accokeek Furnace, Virginia, built about 1725; Kingsbury Furnace, Baltimore County, Md., built about 1744; Lancashire Furnace, Baltimore County, Md., purchased 1701. — WILLIAM G. WHITELEY, in *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*.

Likewise give him an Equal Proportion with his other Brothers of the other Part of the Negro's and Personal Estate upon their paying my said wife one hundred Pounds Sterling my intent and meaning is that the s^d one hundred Pounds Sterling be Paid by my said Brothers to my s^d wife immediately, or soon after it may Please god to remove by Death my said Daughter. ITEM I further give and Bequeath unto my Loveing Wife During her Natural Life one full third part of the Profits from the share I hold in all the several Iron Works both in the Colony of Virginia and Mary Land to be paid to my said wife from time to time by my Executors immediately upon Notice given them by the Partners residing in England of the Annual amount of the Profits to be paid Either in Bills or Cash at the Current Exchange as she shall Choose. ITEM I give unto my Brother John Washington fifty Pounds in Lieu of the Land taken from him by a Suit at Law by Cap^t Maxm^a Robinson¹ after my Debts^{are} paid. ITEM my will and desire is that my two tracts of Land one joyning my Wifes tract near Salⁱisbury Plain the other on a Branch of Goose Creek being 203 ac^{re} my two Lotts in the Town of Alexandria with the Edifices thereon and my share and Interest in the Ohio Company all be sold by my Executors and the money applied towards Discharging my Debts also my Arrears of half pay which Col^o Wilson the Agent or M^r Stuart his Kinsman and Clerk be Addressed for and the money applied to the same use. ITEM whereas the Purchasing Negroes and Land may Greatly tend to the Advantage of my Daughter I therefore fully Empower my Executors to Lay out the Profit of my Estate or any Part thereof in Lands and Negro's at their Discretion i, e, I mean such Part of the Estate as I have Devised to my Daughter Sarah which said several Purchases in Case of her Decease without Issue shall be Deemed & accounted Personal Estate and be Accordingly equally Divided among my Brothers as above Provided ITEM I also Desire that my Just Suit of Complaint at Law Depending against Gersham Keys of Frederick County for Breach of Trust be Effectually Prosecuted by my Executors. ITEM it is furthermore my will & Desire that all my Estate be kept together

¹ Maximilian Robinson, of Richmond County.

till the Debts is Discharged. ITEM I give to my wife my Mother in Law and Each of my Executors a Mourning Ring. LASTLY I Constitute and Appoint the Hon^{ble} William Fairfax & George Fairfax Esq^r my said Brothers Augustine and George Washington and my Esteemed friends M^r Nath^l Chapman and Maj^r John Carlyle Executors of this my Last will & Testament IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this twentieth Day of June one thousand seven hundred & fifty two in the 26th year of his Majesty King George the Second s Reign Signed sealed & Published in LAW^{er} WASHINGTON. the Presence of us W^m WAITE

JOHN NORTH ANDREW ^{his} **AW** WARREN
JOSEPH GOUND _{mark}

The Riverside Press

*Electrotyped and printed by H. O. Houghton & Co.
Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.*



213

NOV 30 1961
DEC 8 1961

~~WU-MAN 1962~~

~~OCT 16 '51 H~~

~~DUE OCT '65 H~~

~~515-777~~

~~228996~~

AUG 28 '70 H

CANCELLED

3 2044 097 909 527